TRIBHUVAN UNIVERSITY
INSTITUTE OF ENGINEERING
CENTRAL CAMPUS, PULCHOWK

# MATRIX TRANSFORMATION BETWEEN SEQUENCE SPACES AND THEIR PRACTICAL APPLICATIONS 

By

Vinod Parajuli

A THESIS SUBMITTED TO
THE DEPARTMENT OF ENGINEERING SCIENCE AND HUMANITIES IN PARTIAL FULFILLMENT OF THE REQUIREMENTS FOR THE DEGREE OF DOCTOR OF PHILOSOPHY

IN MATHEMATICS

DEPARTMENT OF ENGINEERING SCIENCE AND HUMANITIES
LALITPUR, NEPAL

June, 2014

## Copyright

The author has agreed that the library, Department of Engineering Science and Humanities, Central Campus, Pulchowk, Institute of Engineering may make this thesis freely available for inspection. Moreover, the author has agreed that permission for extensive copying of this thesis for scholarly purpose may be granted by the professors who supervised the work recorded herein or, in their absence, by the Head of the Department wherein the thesis was done. It is understood that the recognition will be given to the author of this thesis and to the Department of Engineering Science and Humanities, Central Campus, Pulchowk, Institute of Engineering in any use of the material of this thesis. Copying or publication or other use of this thesis for financial gain without approval of the Department of Engineering Science and Humanities, Central Campus, Pulchowk, Institute of Engineering and author's written permission is prohibited. Request for permission to copy or to make any other use of the material in this thesis in whole or in part should be addressed to:

## Head of Department

Department of Engineering Science and Humanities
Central Campus, Pulchowk, Institute of Engineering, Tribhuvan University
Lalitpur, Kathmandu, Nepal

## TRIBHUVAN UNIVERSITY

## INSTITUTE OF ENGINEERING

## CENTRAL CAMPUS, PULCHOWK

## DEPARTMENT OF ENGINEERING SCIENCE AND HUMANITIES

The undersigned certify that they have read and recommended to the Institute of Engineering for acceptance of the thesis entitled "Matrix Transformation between Sequence Spaces and Their Practical Applications" submitted by Vinod Parajuli, in partial fulfillment of the requirements for the degree of Doctor of Philosophy in Mathematics.

## shailendra

Supervisor
Prof. Shailendra Kumar Mishra, PhD
Department of Engineering Science and Humanities


Co-Supervisor
Prof. Feta Shakta Joshi, PhD
Department of Engineering Science and Humanities
$\qquad$
$24^{1 / 2}$ OCt, 2014
Date

## TRIBHUVAN UNIVERSITY

## INSTITUTE OF ENGINEERING

The undersigned certify that they have evaluated the thesis entitled "Matrix Transformation between Sequence Spaces and Their Practical Applications" submitted by Vinod Parajuli and have examined oral presentation in partial fulfillment of the requirements for the degree of Doctor of Philosophy in Mathematics, and recommended to the Institute of Engineering for acceptance of this thesis.

## Sanka

External Examiner
Prof. Dr. Sarla Bhardwaj
Delhi University, India


Internal Examiner
Prof. Dr. Whet Raj Bhatta
Assistant Dean
Science and Technology, T.U., Nepal


Internal Examiner
Prof. Dr. Kanahaiya Sha
Department of Mathematics, K.U., Nepal

$$
24^{15} O C t, 2014
$$

Date


## TRIBHUVAN UNIVERSITY

## INSTITUTE OF ENGINEERING

The thesis entitled "Matrix Transformation between Sequence Spaces and Their Practical Implications" submitted by Vinod Parajuli in partial fulfillment of the requirements for the legree of Doctor of Philosophy in Mathematics has been accepted by Institute of Engineering Research Committee upon the recommendation of supervisors and Departmental Research Committee and approved by following examiners.

Enteral Examiner:

## Salk

Phot. Dr. Sarla Bhardwaj
Delhi University, India
Internal Examiners:


Raf. Dr. Chat Raj Bhatta
Assistant Dean
Science and Technology, T.U., Nepal


Roof. Dr. Kanahaiya Sha
Department of Mathematics, K.U., Nepal


Prof. Dr. Tri Ratna Bajracharya
Committee Chairperson, Acting Dean Institute of Engineering


Date


#### Abstract

The study of sequence spaces was motivated by the classical results of Summability theory in Functional Analysis. The results obtained by Cesaro, Borel, Nörlund and others at the turn of 20th century stimulated interest in general matrix transformation theory which deals with characterization of matrix mappings between sequence spaces by giving necessary and sufficient conditions on the entries of the infinite matrices. The first application of analysis to the theory of Summability was done by Mazur in 1927 when he proved now his famous Mazur's consistency theorem. An outstanding contribution and plenty of work have been done in the field of sequence spaces in last 50+ years.

Kizmaz [41] introduced the concept of difference sequence spaces. The work of Kizmaz was further generalized by Et and Cloak [66], Tripathy and Esi [19], Tripathi, Esi and Tripathi [20], Esi, Tripathy and Sarma [3] and others. In the meantime in constructing new sequence spaces the role of the infinite matrices $$
G(u, v)=\left(g_{n k}\right)=\left\{\begin{array}{cl} u_{n} v_{k}, & 0 \leq k \leq n \\ 0, & k>n \end{array}\right.
$$ called generalized weighted mean; $$
\Delta=\left(\delta_{n k}\right)=\left\{\begin{array}{cl} (-1)^{n-k}, & n-1 \leq k \leq n \\ 0, & 0 \leq k<n \text { or } k>n \end{array}\right.
$$


called the difference operator matrix;

$$
S=\left(s_{n k}\right)=\left\{\begin{array}{ll}
1, & 0 \leq k \leq n \\
0, & k>n
\end{array} ;\right.
$$

the operator matrix $\Delta_{j}$ which can be expressed as a sequential double band matrix given by

$$
\Delta_{j}=\left(\begin{array}{ccccc}
1 & -2 & 0 & 0 & \ldots \\
0 & 2 & -3 & 0 & \ldots \\
0 & 0 & 3 & -4 & \ldots \\
\vdots & \vdots & \vdots & \vdots & \ddots
\end{array}\right)
$$

and combination of them has been considered to represent difference operator. In this connection we have constructed new matrices

$$
S^{n}=\lambda=\left(\lambda_{n k}\right)=\left\{\begin{array}{cl}
n-k+1, & n \geq k \\
0, & \text { otherwise }
\end{array}\right.
$$

which is a lower unitriangular matrix and an operator sparse band matrix $\lambda_{j}$ which can be expressed as a sequential double band matrix given by

$$
\lambda_{j}=\left(\begin{array}{ccccc}
\frac{1}{t_{1}} & -\frac{1}{t_{1}} & 0 & 0 & \ldots \\
0 & \frac{1}{t_{2}} & -\frac{1}{t_{2}} & 0 & \ldots \\
0 & 0 & \frac{1}{t_{3}} & -\frac{1}{t_{3}} & \ldots \\
0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{1}{t_{4}} & \ldots \\
\vdots & \vdots & \vdots & \vdots & \ddots
\end{array}\right)
$$

to introduce the new sequence spaces.
This thesis consists of six chapters.
Chapter one contains introduction with preliminaries and reviews.
Chapter two has been divided into two parts. The sequence spaces $w(p), w_{0}(p)$ and $w_{\infty}(p)$ were introduced and studied by Maddox [45]. In [12], the authors have introduced the sequence spaces $c_{0}(u, v ; p), c(u, v ; p), l_{\infty}(u, v ; p)$ and in [29] $l(u, v ; p)$ and established some properties. Following this in the first part of chapter two, we introduce a set of sequence spaces $w(u, v ; p), w_{0}(u, v ; p), w_{\infty}(u, v ; p)$ by the application of the generalized weighted mean matrix $G(u, v)$ as the operator, study some properties and find $\beta$ - dual of $w(u, v ; p)$. We also characterize the matrix classes $\left(w(u, v ; p), l_{\infty}\right),(w(u, v ; p), c)$ and $\left(w(u, v ; p), c_{0}\right)$. Recently in [78] , the sequence spaces $c_{0}(u, v ; p, \Delta), c(u, v ; p, \Delta), l_{\infty}(u, v ; p, \Delta)$ and $l(u, v ; p, \Delta)$ have been introduced. Following this in the second part of chapter two, we introduce the sequence spaces $w(u, v ; p, \Delta), w_{0}(u, v ; p, \Delta)$ and $w_{\infty}(u, v ; p, \Delta)$ by using the combination of the matrix $G(u, v)$ and the difference operator matrix $\Delta$, study some
properties and find $\beta$-dual of $w(u, v ; p, \Delta)$. We also characterize the matrix classes $(w(u, v ; p, \Delta), c),\left(w(u, v ; p, \Delta), c_{0}\right)$ and $(w(u, v ; p, \Delta), \Omega(t))$.

Chapter three has also been divided into two parts. In [15] Choudhary and Mishra have introduced and studied the sequence space $\overline{l(p)}$ which is the set of all sequences whose S - transforms are in the space $l(p)$. Following this in the first part we introduce a new sequence space $l(p, \lambda)$ which is the set of all sequences whose $S^{n}=\lambda$ transforms are in $l(p)$. We compute $\beta$ - dual of $l(p, \lambda)$ and characterize the matrix classes $(l(p, \lambda), c),\left(l(p, \lambda), c_{0}\right)$ and $\left(l(p, \lambda), l_{\infty}\right)$. Similarly in the second part we introduce a set of new paranormed sequence spaces $l_{\infty}(p, \lambda), c(p, \lambda)$ and $c_{0}(p, \lambda)$ which are generated by the infinite matrix $\lambda$. We also compute the basis for the spaces $c(p, \lambda)$ and $c_{0}(p, \lambda)$, obtain $\beta$ - dual of them and characterize the matrix classes $\left(l_{\infty}(p, \lambda), l_{\infty}\right),\left(l_{\infty}(p, \lambda), c\right)$ and $\left(l_{\infty}(p, \lambda), c_{0}\right)$.

In Chapter four, we introduce a set of new paranormed sequence spaces $l_{\infty}\left(u, v ; p, \lambda_{j}\right)$ , $c\left(u, v ; p, \lambda_{j}\right)$ and $c_{0}\left(u, v ; p, \lambda_{j}\right)$ generated by the combination sparse band matrix $\lambda_{j}$ and the generalized weighted mean matrix $G(u, v)$. We establish some topological properties, obtain the basis for $c\left(u, v ; p, \lambda_{j}\right)$ and $c_{0}\left(u, v ; p, \lambda_{j}\right)$ and find $\beta$-duals. We characterize the matrix classes $\left(l_{\infty}\left(u, v ; p, \lambda_{j}\right), l_{\infty}\right),\left(l_{\infty}\left(u, v ; p, \lambda_{j}\right), c\right)$ and $\left(l_{\infty}\left(u, v ; p, \lambda_{j}\right), c_{0}\right)$. Besides we give characterization theorem for the case of mapping that guarantees the given rate of convergence from the sequence space $l_{\infty}(p)$ to the new sequence space $l_{\infty}\left(u, v ; p, \lambda_{j}\right)$.

In chapter five, we present a practical application of sequence space. In [26], the sequence spaces and function spaces on interval $[0,1]$ for DNA sequencing have been introduced and studied. The authors have introduced new sequence spaces by using generalized p - summation method and proved that these spaces of sequences and functions are Banach space. Based on the sequence spaces and function spaces on $[0,1]$, we examine the behaviors of sequences generated by DNA nucleotides. We extend the results of authors [26] by introducing new basis function $\sum_{k=1}^{v} \frac{x^{k}}{k!}$, $(v=$ $1,2,3, \ldots n)$ which is the extension of existing basis function $\frac{x^{n}}{n!},(n \in \mathbb{N})$ defined in the polynomial function on $[0,1]$. Besides, we introduce a new sequence $b=\left(b_{n}\right)=$
$\sum_{v=n}^{\infty} a_{v}$ which can characterize DNA sequence where $a_{n} \in\{A, C, T, G\}$ and A: Adenine, C: Cytosine, T: Thymine and G: Guanine are four types of nucleotides.

We conclude our thesis by providing conclusions and recommendations in chapter six.

## Acknowledgements

I take this opportunity to express my profound gratitude and deep regards to my supervisor Professor Dr. Shailendra Kumar Mishra and co-supervisor Professor Dr. Geeta Bhakta Joshi for their exemplary guidance, monitoring and constant encouragement throughout course of this thesis. The blessing, help and guidance given by them time to time shall carry me long way in the journey of life on which I am about to embark.

I also take this opportunity to express a deep sense of gratitude to Professor Dr. Bharat Raj Pahari, Dean of Institute of Engineering, T.U.; Professor Dr. Subarna Shakya, Assistant Dean of Institute of Engineering, T.U.; Professor Dr. Triratna Bajracharya, Assistant Dean of Institute of Engineering, T. U; Asociate Professor Dr. Arbinda Kumar Mishra, Campus Chief, Central Campus, Pulchowk; Professor Dr. Binod Kumar Bhattarai, Head of Department, Department of Engineering Science and Humanities, Central Campus, Pulchowk; Professor Dr. Bal Krishna Sapkota, Professor Dr. Bhadra Pokharel, Associate Professor Mr. Vidyadhar Sharma, Chairman of Mathematics Instruction Committee, Central Campus, Pulchowk for their cordial support, valuable information and guidance which helped me in completing this thesis in the prescribed time.

I am obliged to my colleagues Associate Professor Nagendra Bahadur Amatya, Dr. Santosh Ghimire, Mr. Jayandra Raj Shrestha, Deputy Head of Department, Department of Engineering Science and Humanities, Central Campus, Pulchowk, Mrs. Dhana Karki (Karmacharya), Administrative Officer, Mr. Ram Kumar Bogati and all teaching and administrative staff members of Department of Engineering Science and Humanities for the valuable information and academic and administrative support provided by them.

My sincere thanks are due to Professor Dr. Sergei Silvestrov, Malardalen University and Ann-Catrin Davis, Project Manager, Erasmus Mundus IDEAS project for their memorable help and hospitality during the time when I was working to prepare this thesis at Malardalen University; Sweden.

Last but not least, I thank my wife Mrs. Indu Prabha Gautam for her constant encouragement, help and support, for which I will be indebted in my entire life, to accomplish this thesis. I would like to appreciate my younger brother Mr. Gyanendra Parajuli, sister- in - law Mrs. Sarita Parajuli, daughter Nischala Parajuli and sons Navin Parajuli and Nitesh Parajuli for their help. My thanks also go to daughter Nirmala Gautam for her valuable support.

Vinod Parajuli
June, 2014

## Table of Contents

Copyright ..... ii
Abstract ..... v
Acknowledgements ..... ix
Table of Contents ..... xi
List of Symbols ..... xiii
Chapter One Introduction ..... 1
1.1. Preliminaries and Reviews .....  1
1.2. Organization of Chapters ..... 5
1.3. Definitions and Useful Results ..... 10
1.3.1. Metric space and metric linear space ..... 10
1.3.2. Vector space ..... 11
1.3.3. Topological Vector Space (TVS) ..... 12
1.3.4. Paranorm on a linear space $\boldsymbol{X}$ and Paranormed (total paranormed) space ..... 12
1.3.5. Norm and Normed Linear Spaces ..... 13
1.3.6. Banach space ..... 14
1.3.7. Inequalities ..... 15
1.3.8. Sequence spaces ..... 16
1.3.9. Cauchy sequence ..... 21
1.3.11. Homeomorphisms ..... 22
1.3.13. Basis in a paranormed space $(\boldsymbol{X}, \boldsymbol{g})$ ..... 23
1.3.14. Duals of the sequence space ..... 24
1.3.15. Matrix transformations ..... 27
1.3.16. Some special types of matrices ..... 33
1.3.17. Infinite matrices as a difference operator ..... 34
Chapter Two ..... 40
Part One: Paranormed Sequence Spaces $w(\boldsymbol{u}, \boldsymbol{v}, \boldsymbol{p}), \boldsymbol{w}_{\mathbf{0}}(\boldsymbol{u}, \boldsymbol{v}, \boldsymbol{p})$ and $\boldsymbol{w}_{\infty}(\boldsymbol{u}, \boldsymbol{v}, \boldsymbol{p})$ Generated by Generalized Weighted Mean $\boldsymbol{G}(\boldsymbol{u}, \boldsymbol{v})$ ..... 40
2.1. Preliminaries ..... 40
2.2. New Sequence Spaces ..... 45
2.3. Duals ..... 49
2.4. Matrix Transformation ..... 51
Part Two: Paranormed Sequence Spaces $\boldsymbol{w}(\boldsymbol{u}, \boldsymbol{v} ; \boldsymbol{p}, \Delta), \boldsymbol{w}_{\mathbf{0}}(\boldsymbol{u}, \boldsymbol{v} ; \boldsymbol{p}, \Delta)$ and $\boldsymbol{w}_{\infty}(\boldsymbol{u}, \boldsymbol{v} ; \boldsymbol{p}, \Delta)$ Generatedby Combining the Generalized Weighted Mean $\boldsymbol{G u}, \boldsymbol{v}$ and the Difference Operator Matrix $\Delta$55
2.5. Preliminaries and Reviews ..... 55
2.6. Remarks and New Sequence Spaces $w(u, v ; p, \Delta), w_{0}(u, v ; p, \Delta)$ and
$w_{\infty}(u, v ; p, \Delta)$ ..... 56
2.7. Duals ..... 61
2.8. Matrix Transformation ..... 63
Chapter Three ..... 69
Part One: Paranormed Sequence $\operatorname{Space} \boldsymbol{l}(\boldsymbol{p}, \boldsymbol{\lambda})$ Generated by Lower Unitriangular Matrix $\boldsymbol{\lambda}$ ..... 69
3.1. Preliminaries ..... 69
3.2. Duals ..... 74
3.3. Matrix Transformation ..... 79
Part Two: Paranormed Sequence Spaces $\boldsymbol{X}(\boldsymbol{p}, \boldsymbol{\lambda})$ for $\boldsymbol{X} \in\left(\boldsymbol{l}_{\infty}, \boldsymbol{c}, \boldsymbol{c}_{\mathbf{0}}\right)$ Generated by Lower Unitriangular Matrix ..... 88
3.4. Preliminaries ..... 88
3.5. Duals ..... 94
3.6. Matrix transformation ..... 97
Chapter Four: Some Paranormed Sequence Spaces Generated by Combining Sparse Matrix $\boldsymbol{\lambda} \boldsymbol{j}$ and Generalized Weighted Mean $\boldsymbol{G}(\boldsymbol{u}, \boldsymbol{v})$ that Guarantees the Given Rate of Convergence ..... 102
4.1. Preliminaries ..... 102
4.2. Remarks ..... 104
4.3. The Paranormed Sequence Spaces $\boldsymbol{X}\left(\boldsymbol{u}, \boldsymbol{v} ; \boldsymbol{p}, \boldsymbol{\lambda}_{\boldsymbol{j}}\right)$ for $\boldsymbol{X} \in\left(\boldsymbol{l}_{\infty}, \boldsymbol{c}, \boldsymbol{c}_{\mathbf{0}}\right)$. ..... 107
4.4. Duals ..... 113
Chapter Five : On Exploration of Sequence Spaces and Function Spaces on Interval [0,1] for DNA Sequencing ..... 118
5.1. Preliminaries ..... 118
5.2. Sequence Spaces and Function Spaces on [0,1] for DNA Sequencing ..... 120
5.3. New Function Space and Sequence Space on [0,1] for DNA Sequencing and New Set Inclusion Relations ..... 123
5.4. Strongly Summation Method ..... 128
Chapter Six Conclusions and Recommentations ..... 130
6.1. Conclusions ..... 130
6.2. Recommendations ..... 132
References ..... 133

## List of Symbols

| $\mathbb{N}$ | the set of natural numbers |
| :---: | :---: |
| $\mathbb{R}$ | the set of real numbers |
| C | the set of complex numbers |
| $\mathbb{R}^{n}$ | n - dimensional Euclidean space |
| $\epsilon$ | is a member of |
| $\notin$ | is not a member of |
| = | is equal to |
| \# | is not equal to |
| $\geq$ | greater than or equal to |
| $\leq$ | less than or equal to |
| $\cong$ | isometric to |
| $\approx$ | isomorphic to |
| $\Rightarrow$ | implies to |
| $\Leftrightarrow$ | implies to and is implied by |
| $\subseteq, \subset$ | is contained in |
| U | union |
| $\bigcirc$ | intersection |
| inf | infimum |
| sup | supremum |
| $\left(x_{n}\right) \operatorname{or}\left\{x_{k}\right\} \ldots$ | sequence |
| $O\left(a_{n}\right)$ with $a_{n}>0$ | a quantity that divided by $a_{n}$ remains bounded |
| $o\left(a_{n}\right) \text { with } a_{n}>0$ | a quantity that divided by $a_{n}$ tends to zero as $n \rightarrow \infty$ |
| $\bar{E}$ | closure of set $E$ |
| $\rightarrow$ | tends to |
| $\downarrow$ | decreases to |
| $\Sigma$ | summation |

## Chapter One

## Introduction

### 1.1. Preliminaries and Reviews

The theory of sequence space occupies a very significant position in Analysis. Because of its wide applicability in several branches of mathematics, the study of sequence space is being subject of great interest and central study in Functional analysis. The study of sequence spaces was motivated by the classical results of summability theory which is a tremendous area possessing wide range of application in Functional Analysis. In most of the cases the common general operator from one sequence space into another is, in turn, given by an infinite matrix and therefore the study of matrix transformation go side by side in the study of sequence spaces.

Interest in general matrix transformation theory was, to some extent, stimulated by special results in summability theory which were obtained by Cesaro, Borel, Nörlund and others at the turn of the 20th century. It was however the celebrated German mathematician O. Toeplitz who, in 1911, brought the methods of linear space theory to bear on problems connected with matrix transformation on sequence spaces. Toeplitz characterized all those infinite matrices $A=\left(a_{n k}\right), \mathrm{n}, \mathrm{k} \in \mathbb{N}$ which map the convergent sequences into itself, leaving the limit of convergent sequence invariant. The analysis embraced by Toeplitz was classical.

The first application of analysis to the theory of summability was done by Mazur in 1927 when he proved his now famous Mazur's consistency theorem, which won him the prize of university of LWOW [9]. In 1932, Banach, in particular, presented a very short proof of Silverman-Steinhaus theorem. Of course functional analysis was not available to Silverman and Toeplitz in 1911 and they used the only method opened to them, which may be called 'classical' or 'hard' proof. This can be found in Hardy's (1949) classic book " Divergent Series". As mentioned by Maddox [48] with the aid of theorem given by Banach much of the theory became accessible to those who would normally have neither time nor the energy to follow the usual classical approach. The advantage of studying matrix transformation between spaces of
sequences over general linear operator is that, in many important cases, the most general linear operator acting between the sequence spaces is actually determined by an infinite matrix.

In 1950 Robinson [6] considered the action of infinite matrices of linear operators from a Banach space of sequences to that space. The classical results of Toeplitz, Kojima- Schur and many more results could be extended to this general setting. A fine account of these results can be found in Maddox [50]. A remarkable contribution and a lot of work have been done in the theory of sequence spaces during last 50+ years. Works of Maddox [44,45,46,47,48,49,50,51,52,54], Lascarides [24,25], Basar [32], Basar and Altay [10,11,12,13,14,33,34,35], Dutta and Reddy [40], Boos and Leiger [55], Cohen and Dunford [64], Sarigol [65], Mursaleen, Gaur and Saif [67], Nanda [80,81], Ahmad and Sarawat [89] can be regarded as milestone in the area of sequence spaces and matrix transformations. It will be difficult to discuss all the aspects of the theory in the thesis. In this context we refer the books of Taylors [2], Wilansky [7,8,9], Limaye [21], Goffman and Pedrick [22], Kreyszig [28], Zeilder [31] , Reisz and Nagi [36], Diestel [56], Diemling [59], Atosic and Swartz [69], Ahmad and Mursaleen [88], Choudhary and Nanda [18], Maddox [48] , Yosida [63], Kamathan and Gupta [73], Wojtaszczyk [74] ,Cooke [75], Walter [77], Ruckle [85] and Basar [87] to the reader.

In 1981 Kizmaz [41] introduced the notion of difference sequence space. He studied the difference sequence spaces $l_{\infty}(\Delta), c(\Delta)$ and $c_{0}(\Delta)$ which have been mentioned in the thesis.The notion was further generalized by Et and Colak [66] by introducing the spaces $l_{\infty}\left(\Delta^{S}\right), c\left(\Delta^{S}\right)$ and $c_{0}\left(\Delta^{S}\right)$. Another type of generalization of sequence spaces is due to Tripathy and Esi [19], who studied the spaces $l_{\infty}\left(\Delta_{m}\right), c\left(\Delta_{m}\right)$ and $c_{0}\left(\Delta_{m}\right)$. Tripathy, Esi and Tripathy [20] generalized the above notions and unified these as follows:

Let $m, s$ be non negative integers, then for $Z$ a given sequence space we have

$$
Z\left(\Delta_{m}^{S}\right)=\left\{x=\left(x_{k}\right) \in \omega:\left(\Delta_{m}^{S} x_{k}\right) \in Z\right\},
$$

where

$$
\left(\Delta_{m}^{S} x\right)=\left(\Delta_{m}^{S} x_{k}\right)=\left(\Delta_{m}^{S-1} x_{k}-\Delta_{m}^{s-1} x_{k+m}\right)
$$

and $\Delta_{m}^{0} x_{k}=x_{k}$ for all $\mathrm{k} \in \mathbb{N} ; Z \in\left\{l_{\infty}, c, c_{0}\right\}$,
which is equivalent to the following binomial representation,

$$
\Delta_{m}^{S} x_{k}=\sum_{v=0}^{s}(-1)^{v}\binom{S}{v} x_{k+m v}
$$

Esi, Tripathy and Sarma [3] showed that $c_{0}\left(\Delta_{m}^{s}\right), c\left(\Delta_{m}^{s}\right)$ and $l_{\infty}\left(\Delta_{m}^{s}\right)$ are Banach spaces normed by

$$
\|x\|=\sum_{k=1}^{m s}\left|x_{k}\right|+\sup _{\mathrm{k}}\left|\Delta_{m}^{s} x_{k}\right|
$$

Taking $m=1$, we get the spaces $l_{\infty}\left(\Delta^{n}\right), c\left(\Delta^{n}\right)$ and $c_{0}\left(\Delta^{n}\right)$ studied by Et and Colak [66]. Taking $s=1$, we get the spaces $l_{\infty}\left(\Delta_{m}\right), c\left(\Delta_{m}\right)$ and $c_{0}\left(\Delta_{m}\right)$ studied by Tripathy and Esi [19]. Taking $m=s=1$, we get the spaces $l_{\infty}(\Delta), c(\Delta)$ and $c_{0}(\Delta)$ introduced and studied by Kizmaz [41].

Dutta [39] used the difference operators $\Delta_{r}$ and $\Delta_{(r)}$ to infinite matrices of nonnegative real numbers to construct the sequence spaces $\left(\hat{A}, p, \Delta_{(r)}\right)_{0},\left(\hat{A}, p, \Delta_{r}\right)_{0}$, $\left(\hat{A}, p, \Delta_{(r)}\right),\left(\hat{A}, p, \Delta_{r}\right),\left(\hat{A}, p, \Delta_{(r)}\right)_{\infty}$ and $\left(\hat{A}, p, \Delta_{r}\right)_{\infty}$ respectively.

During last 50+ years in constructing new sequence spaces the matrices that represent difference operators have been considered. The matrices

$$
G(u, v)=\left(g_{n k}\right)=\left\{\begin{align*}
u_{n} v_{k}, & 0 \leq k \leq n  \tag{1.1.1}\\
0, & k>n
\end{align*}\right.
$$

called the generalized weighted mean ;

$$
\Delta=\left(\delta_{n k}\right)=\left\{\begin{array}{cl}
(-1)^{n-k}, & n-1 \leq k \leq n  \tag{1.1.2}\\
0, & 0 \leq k<n \text { or } k>n
\end{array}\right.
$$

called the difference operator matrix;

$$
S=\left(s_{n k}\right)= \begin{cases}1, & 0 \leq k \leq n \\ 0, & k>n\end{cases}
$$

$$
R^{t}=\left(r_{n k}^{t}\right)=\left\{\begin{array}{cl}
t_{k} / \sum_{k=0}^{n} t_{k}, & 0 \leq k \leq n  \tag{1.1.3}\\
0, & k>n
\end{array}\right.
$$

called the Riesz mean ;
the operator $\Delta_{j}$ which can be expressed as a sequence in a double band matrix given by

$$
\Delta_{j}=\left(\begin{array}{rrrrr}
1 & -2 & 0 & 0 & \ldots  \tag{1.1.5}\\
0 & 2 & -3 & 0 & \ldots \\
0 & 0 & 3 & -4 & \ldots \\
\vdots & \vdots & \vdots & \vdots & \ddots
\end{array}\right)
$$

or combination of them have been used to define and construct new sequence spaces. In this endeavor we have constructed new matrices $\lambda=S^{n}$ defined by

$$
\lambda=S^{n}=\left(\lambda_{n k}\right)=\left\{\begin{array}{cc}
n-k+1, & n \geq k  \tag{1.1.6}\\
0, & \text { otherwise }
\end{array}\right.
$$

which is a lower unitriangular matrix and an operator sparse band matrix $\lambda_{j}$ which can be expressed as a sequential double band matrix given by

$$
\lambda_{j}=\left(\begin{array}{ccccc}
\frac{1}{t_{1}} & -\frac{1}{t_{1}} & 0 & 0 & \ldots  \tag{1.1.7}\\
0 & \frac{1}{t_{2}} & -\frac{1}{t_{2}} & 0 & \ldots \\
0 & 0 & \frac{1}{t_{3}} & -\frac{1}{t_{3}} & \ldots \\
0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{1}{t_{4}} & \ldots \\
\vdots & \vdots & \vdots & \vdots & \ddots
\end{array}\right)
$$

to define the new sequence spaces.

### 1.2. Organization of Chapters

The thesis consists of six chapters. The first chapter, where we are in, is introductory in nature.

The chapter two is divided into two parts.
In [12] Altay and Basar have introduced and studied the sequence spaces $\lambda(u, v ; p)$; which are derived by generalized weighted mean; defined by

$$
\lambda(u, v ; p)=\left\{x=\left(x_{k}\right):\left(\sum_{j=0}^{k} u_{k} v_{j} x_{j}\right) \in \lambda(p)\right\}
$$

where $\lambda \in\left\{l_{\infty}, c, c_{0}\right\}$.
If $p_{k}=1$ for every $k \in \mathbb{N}$, the sequence spaces $\lambda(u, v ; p)$ reduce to $\lambda(u, v)$ as introduced by Malkowski and Savas [29]. The authors have proved that the spaces $\lambda(u, v ; p)$ and $\lambda(p)$ where $\lambda \in\left\{l_{\infty}, c, c_{0}\right\}$ are linearly isomorphic. Besides these they have computed $\beta, \gamma$-duals of the spaces $\lambda(u, v ; p)$ and computed the basis of the spaces $c_{0}(u, v ; p)$ and $c(u, v ; p)$. Moreover, they have characterized the classes $(\lambda(u, v ; p), \mu)$ and $(\mu, \lambda(u, v ; p))$ where $\mu$ is any given sequence space.

Further in [13] Altay and Basar have introduced and studied the sequence space $l(u, v ; p)$; which is derived by generalized weighted mean ; defined by

$$
l(u, v ; p)=\left\{x=\left(x_{k}\right):\left(\sum_{j=0}^{k} u_{k} v_{j} x_{j}\right) \in l(p)\right\}
$$

The authors have proved that the spaces $l(u, v ; p)$ and $l(p)$ are linearly isomorphic, computed $\beta, \gamma$-duals of the spaces $l(u, v ; p)$ and obtained the basis for the spaces $l(u, v ; p)$. Further they have characterized the classes $(l(u, v ; p), \mu)$ and ( $\mu, l(u, v ; p)$ ) where $\mu$ is any given sequence space.

Following these works in the first part of the second chapter we have introduced the new sequence spaces $\mu(u, v ; p)$ for $\mu \in\left(w, w_{0}, w_{\infty}\right)$ defined by

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mu(u, v ; p)=\left\{x=\left(x_{k}\right):\left(\sum_{k=1}^{n} u_{n} v_{k} x_{k}\right) \in \mu(p)\right\} \tag{1.2.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

We have proved that the sequence spaces $\mu(u, v ; p)$ for $\mu \in\left(w, w_{0}, w_{\infty}\right)$ are complete paranormed space and are isomorphic to the corresponding spaces $\mu(p)$. Further we have obtained $\beta$ - dual of $w(u, v ; p)$ and characterized the matrix classes $\left(w(u, v ; p), l_{\infty}\right),(w(u, v ; p), c)$ and $\left(w(u, v ; p), c_{0}\right)$.

In [78], Demiriz and Cacan have introduced and studied the sequence spaces $\lambda(u, v ; p, \Delta)$ for $\lambda \in\left\{c_{0}, c, l_{\infty}, l\right\}$ derived by generalized weighted mean $G(u, v)$ and the difference operator matrix $\Delta$ as,

$$
\lambda(u, v ; p, \Delta)=\left\{x=\left(x_{k}\right):\left(\sum_{k=1}^{n} u_{n} v_{k} \Delta x_{k}\right) \in \lambda\right\}
$$

They have proved that these sequence spaces are complete paranormed metric linear spaces and computed their $\alpha-, \beta-, \gamma-$ duals. Moreover they have given the basis for the spaces $\lambda(u, v ; p, \Delta)$ for $\lambda \in\left\{c_{0}, c, l_{\infty}, l\right\}$.

Following the work of the authors $[10,11,15,29,33,45,78]$ in the second part of chapter two we have introduced a set of new sequence spaces $\mu(u, v ; p, \Delta)$ for $\mu \in$ $\left\{w, w_{0}, w_{\infty}\right\}$ defined by,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mu(u, v ; p, \Delta)=\left\{x=\left(x_{k}\right) \in \omega:\left(\sum_{k=1}^{n} u_{n} v_{k} \Delta t_{k}\right) \in \mu(p)\right\} \tag{1.2.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

where

$$
t_{k}(x)=\frac{1}{k} \sum_{i=1}^{k} x_{i}
$$

and $\Delta t_{k}=t_{k}-t_{k-1}$ for all $k \in \mathbb{N}$ with $t_{0}=0$.
We have proved that the sequence spaces $\mu(u, v ; p, \Delta)$ for $\mu \in\left\{w, w_{0}, w_{\infty}\right\}$ are linearly isomorphic to $\mu(p)$ and that the sequence spaces are complete paranormed sequence spaces. Moreover we have constructed basis for the space $w(u, v ; p, \Delta)$. Besides we
have obtained $\beta$-dual of $w(u, v ; p, \Delta)$ and characterized the matrix classes $(w(u, v ; p, \Delta), c),\left(w(u, v ; p, \Delta), c_{0}\right)$ and $(w(u, v ; p, \Delta), \Omega(t))$. In this chapter our attempt is to fill up existing literature gap in connection with spaces $w(p), w_{0}(\mathrm{p})$ and $w_{\infty}(\mathrm{p})$ with respect to their generalization by means of the generalized weighted mean and the difference operator matrix.

Chapter three is also divided into two parts.
In the first part of chapter three we have introduced new sequence space $l(p, \lambda)$ defined by

$$
l(p, \lambda)=\left\{x=\left(x_{k}\right) \in \omega: \lambda x \in l(p)\right\}
$$

which is generated by infinite lower unitriangular matrix $\lambda$ defined by

$$
\lambda=S^{n}=\left(\lambda_{n k}\right)=\left\{\begin{array}{cl}
n-k+1, & n \geq k \\
0, & \text { otherwise }
\end{array}\right.
$$

where

$$
S= \begin{cases}1, & 0 \leq k \leq n \\ 0, & k>n\end{cases}
$$

as defined in [ 15].
We have shown that $l(p) \subseteq \overline{l(p)} \subseteq l(p, \lambda) ; \quad l(p, \lambda)$ is linearly isomorphic to $l(p)$ and is a complete paranormed sequence space. We have constructed basis for $l(p, \lambda)$. Moreover we have found $\beta$ - dual of $l(p, \lambda)$ and characterized the matrix classes $(l(p, \lambda), c),\left(l(p, \lambda), c_{0}\right)$ and $\left(l(p, \lambda), l_{\infty}\right)$.

In the second part of chapter three we have defined the sequence spaces $X(p, \lambda)$ for $X \in\left\{l_{\infty}, c, c_{0}\right\}$ as

$$
\begin{equation*}
X(p, \lambda)=\left\{x=\left(x_{k}\right) \in \omega: \lambda x \in X(p)\right\} \tag{1.2.3}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\lambda=S^{n}$ and $S$ are as given in (1.1.6) and (1.1.3) respectively.
We have shown that the sequence spaces $X(p, \lambda)$ are complete paranormed linear metric spacecs and are linearly isomorphic to $X(p)$ for $X \in\left\{l_{\infty}, c, c_{0}\right\}$. We also have
constructed basis for $X(p, \lambda)$ when $X \in\left\{c, c_{0}\right\}$. Further we have obtained $\beta$ - dual of $X(p, \lambda)$ for $X \in\left\{l_{\infty}, c, c_{0}\right\}$ and have characterized the matrix classes $\left(l_{\infty}(p, \lambda), l_{\infty}\right)$, $\left(l_{\infty}(p, \lambda), c\right)$ and $\left(l_{\infty}(p, \lambda), c_{0}\right)$.

Recently in 2013 Baliarsingh [70] has defined the sequence spaces $X\left(\Delta_{j}, u, v ; p\right)$ for $X \in\left\{l_{\infty}, c, c_{0}\right\}$ as,

$$
X\left(\Delta_{j}, u, v ; p\right)=\left\{x=\left(x_{k}\right) \in \omega:\left(\sum_{j=1}^{k} u_{k} v_{j} \Delta_{j} x_{j}\right) \in X(p)\right\}
$$

which is derived by using generalized weighted mean $G(u, v)$ and the operator double band matrix $\Delta_{j}$ as defined in (1.1.5) and $\Delta_{j} x_{j}$ is defined as

$$
\Delta_{j}\left(x_{j}\right)=j x_{j}-(j+1) x_{j+1} \quad(j \in \mathbb{N}) .
$$

The author has proved that the sequence spaces $X\left(\Delta_{j}, u, v ; p\right)$ are complete linear metric spaces and that $X\left(\Delta_{j}, u, v ; p\right)$ for $X \in\left\{l_{\infty}, c, c_{0}\right\}$ are linearly isomorphic to the spaces $l_{\infty}, c, c_{0}$ respectively. Also, $\alpha-, \beta-, \gamma-$ duals of these spaces have been found and the matrix transformation from these classes to the sequence spaces $l_{\infty}(q), c(q)$ and $c_{0}(q)$ have been characterized. Following the work of Baliarsingh [70] in chapter four we have first defined the matrix $\lambda_{j}$ and then we have introduced new sequence spaces $X\left(u, v ; p, \lambda_{j}\right)$ for $X \in\left\{l_{\infty}, c, c_{0}\right\}$ as

$$
\begin{equation*}
X\left(u, v ; p, \lambda_{j}\right)=\left\{x=\left(x_{k}\right) \in \omega:\left(\sum_{j=1}^{k} u_{k} v_{j} \lambda_{j} x_{j}\right) \in X(p)\right\} \tag{1.2.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\lambda_{j} x_{j}=\frac{1}{t_{j}} \Delta x_{j} ; \quad \frac{1}{t_{j}} \in(0,1)$ and $\Delta x_{j}=x_{j-1}-x_{j}$ with $x_{0}=0 ;(j \in \mathbb{N})$.
We have proved that these spaces are complete linear metric spaces and linearly isomorphic to the corresponding space $X(p)$ for $X \in\left\{l_{\infty}, c, c_{0}\right\}$. We have constructed the basis for the spaces for $c_{0}\left(u, v ; p, \lambda_{j}\right)$ and $c\left(u, v ; p, \lambda_{j}\right)$. We have found $\beta$-dual of the sequence space $l_{\infty}\left(u, v ; p, \lambda_{j}\right)$ and characterized the matrix classes
$\left(l_{\infty}\left(u, v ; p, \lambda_{j}\right), l_{\infty}\right), \quad\left(l_{\infty}\left(u, v ; p, \lambda_{j}\right), c\right), \quad\left(l_{\infty}\left(u, v ; p, \lambda_{j}\right), c_{0}\right) \quad$ and $\left(l_{\infty}(p), l_{\infty}\left(u, v ; p, \lambda_{j}\right)\right)$.

In chapter five we present a practical application of sequence spaces. In [26] Xu and Xu have introduced and studied sequence spaces and function spaces on interval $[0,1]$ for DNA sequencing. Authors have defined the function spaces,

$$
\begin{gathered}
C_{\phi, 0}[0,1]=\left\{f(x)=\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_{n} \frac{x^{n}}{n!}: \lim _{n \rightarrow \infty} a_{n}=0\right\} \\
C_{\phi, p}[0,1]=\left\{f(x)=\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_{n} \frac{x^{n}}{n!}: \sum_{n=0}^{\infty}\left|a_{n}\right|^{p}<\infty\right\}
\end{gathered}
$$

and

$$
C_{\phi, \infty}[0,1]=\left\{f(x)=\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_{n} \frac{x^{n}}{n!}: \sup _{n \geq 0}\left|a_{n}\right|<\infty\right\}
$$

where $a=\left(a_{1}, a_{2}, \ldots . ., a_{n}, \ldots\right)$ is a DNA sequence and $a_{n} \in\{A, C, T, G\}$ and $A, C, T$ and $G$ are four types of nucleotide which are linked in different orders in extremely long DNA molecules. The abbreviations $A, C, T$ and $G$ stand for A: Adenine, C: Cytosine, T: Thymine and G: Guanine. Based on the sequence spaces and function spaces on interval $[0,1]$, we examine the behaviors of sequence generated by DNA. Basically we extend the results of the authors in [26] by introducing a new basis function $\sum_{k=1}^{v} \frac{x^{k}}{k!}$ for $v=1,2,3, \ldots, n$ which is the extension of the existing basis function $\frac{x^{n}}{n!}(n \in \mathbb{N})$ in [26] defined in the polynomial space in [0,1] .Besides, we introduce a new sequence

$$
\begin{equation*}
b=\left(b_{n}\right)=\left(\sum_{v=n}^{\infty} a_{v}\right) \tag{1.2.5}
\end{equation*}
$$

which can characterize DNA sequence where $a_{n} \in\{A, C, T, G\}$. Moreover the authors have presented the set inclusion relation as

$$
P[0,1] \subset C_{\phi, 1}[0,1] \subset C_{\phi, p}[0,1] \subset C_{\phi, 0}[0,1] \subset C_{\phi, \infty}[0,1]=C_{M}^{\infty}[0,1], 1 \leq p<\infty .
$$

The spaces $C_{\phi, 0}[0,1], C_{\phi, p}[0,1]$ and $C_{\phi, \infty}[0,1]$ are isomorphic to $c_{0}, l_{p}$ and $l_{\infty}$ respectively.

We extend this set inclusion relation to

$$
P[0,1] \subset C_{\phi, p}[0,1] \subset C_{\psi, p}[0,1] \subset C_{\phi, 0}[0,1] \subset C_{\psi, 0}[0,1] \subset C_{\phi, \infty}[0,1] \subset C_{\psi, \infty}[0,1]=C_{M}^{\infty}[0,1]
$$ , $1 \leq p<\infty$ where,

$$
\begin{aligned}
& C_{\psi, 0}[0,1]=\left\{g(x)=\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} a_{k}\left(\sum_{v=1}^{k} \frac{x^{v}}{v!}\right): \lim _{n \rightarrow \infty} b_{n}=0\right\}, \\
& C_{\psi, p}[0,1]=\left\{g(x)=\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} a_{k}\left(\sum_{v=1}^{k} \frac{x^{v}}{v!}\right): \sum_{n=1}^{\infty}\left|b_{n}\right|^{p}<\infty\right\} \text { and } \\
& C_{\psi, \infty}[0,1]=\left\{g(x)=\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} a_{k}\left(\sum_{v=1}^{k} \frac{x^{v}}{v!}\right): \sup _{n \geq 1}\left|b_{n}\right|<\infty\right\}
\end{aligned}
$$

which fills the literature gap to the previous set inclusion relation. Further we have established some isomorphism theorems on newly introduced sequence spaces.

Finally in chapter six we wrap up the thesis by providing some conclusive remarks and recommendations.

We now collect some known definitions and results which we shall use in our context.

### 1.3. Definitions and Useful Results

### 1.3.1. Metric space and metric linear space

## Metric space

Definition: Let $X$ be a non empty set. A metric $d$ on $X$ is a function
$d: X \times X \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ satisfying the following properties for $x, y, z \in X:$
$M 1: 0 \leq d(x, y)<\infty$

M2: $d(x, y)=0$ if and only if $x=y$
M3: $d(x, y)=d(y, x)$
M4: $d(x, z) \leq d(x, y)+d(y, z)$
Any non empty set $X$ together with a metric function $d$ is regarded as a metric space and is denoted by a pair $(X, d)$. The axioms $M 2-M 4$ for a metric $d$ are sometimes referred to as Hausdorff postulates. M4 is called the triangle inequality.

## Metric linear space

Definition: A topological linear space $(X, \tau)$ is a linear space with a topology $\tau$ on $X$ such that the addition and scalar multiplication are continuous in $(X, \tau)$. If the topology $\tau$ on $X$ is given by a metric (respectively semi metric), then we regard $X$ as a metric linear space (respectively semi metric linear space).

### 1.3.2. Vector space

Definition: A vector space over a field $\mathrm{F}(\mathbb{R}$ or $\mathbb{C})$ is a set $V$ together with two binary operations; called vector addition i.e. for any vectors $u, v \in V$ their sum $u+v \in V$ and scalar multiplication i.e. for any scalar $\lambda \in F$ and a vector $v \in V$, their multiplication $\lambda v \in V$; satisfying the eight conditions listed below for $a, b \in F$ and $u, v, w \in V:$

V1. Associativity of addition

$$
u+(v+w)=(u+v)+w
$$

V2. Commutativity of addition

$$
u+v=v+u
$$

V3. Identity element of addition
There exists an element $0 \in V$, called the zero vector, such that $v+0=v$ for all $v \in V$.

V4. Inverse element of addition
For every element $v \in V$ there exists an element $-v \in V$, called the additive inverse of $v$ such that $v+(-v)=0$,the zero vector of $V$.

V5. Compatibility of scalar multiplication with field multiplication

$$
a(b v)=(a b) v
$$

V6. Identity element of scalar addition

$$
1 . v=v
$$

where 1 denotes the multiplicative identity in $F$.
V7. Distributivity of scalar multiplication with respect to vector addition

$$
a(u+v)=a v+a v
$$

V8. Distributivity of scalar multiplication with respect to field addition

$$
(a+b) v=a v+b v
$$

When the scalar field $F$ is real numbers $\mathbb{R}$, the vector space is called a real vector space. When the scalar field $F$ is complex numbers $\mathbb{C}$, the vector space is called a comlpex vector space. $\mathbb{R}^{1}, \mathbb{R}^{2}, \ldots, \mathbb{R}^{n}$ and $\mathbb{C}^{1}, \mathbb{C}^{2}, \ldots, \mathbb{C}^{n}$ are the examples of vector spaces.

### 1.3.3. Topological Vector Space (TVS)

Definition: Suppose that $\tau$ is a topology on a vector space $X$ such that
(i) every point of X is a closed set
(ii) the vector space are continuous with respect to $\tau$.

Under these two conditions $\tau$ is called vector topology on $X$ and $X$ is called a topological vector space.

### 1.3.4. Paranorm on a linear space $X$ and Paranormed (total paranormed) space

Definition: A paranorm $g$ on a linear space $X$ over the real field $\mathbb{R}$ is a function $g: X \rightarrow$ $\mathbb{R}$ having the following properties
(i) $g(\theta)=0$ where $\theta$ is the zero vector in $X$.
(ii) $g(x)=g(-x)$ for all $x \in X$
(iii) $g(x+y) \leq g(x)+g(y)$ for all $x, y \in X$ i.e. $g$ is subadditive in $X$
(iv) the scalar multiplication is continuous, that is, $\left|\alpha_{n}-\alpha\right| \rightarrow 0$ and $g\left(x_{n}-x\right) \rightarrow 0$ imply $g\left(\alpha_{n} x_{n-} \alpha x\right) \rightarrow 0$ for all $\alpha \in \mathbb{R}$ and $x \in X,(n \rightarrow \infty)$.

A paranormed space is a linear space $X$ together with a paranorm $g$. A total paranorm is a paranorm such that
(v) $g(x)=0$ implies $x=0$

Every Paranormed (total paranormed) space is a semi-metric (metric) linear space. Conversely any semi-metric (metric) linear space can be turned into a paranormed (total paranormed) space. So a paranormed (total paranormed) space and semi-metric (metric) linear spaces are essentially the same.

### 1.3.5. Norm and Normed Linear Spaces

## Norm:

Definition: A norm on a linear space X is a real function $\|\|:. X \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ defined on $X$ such that for every $x, y \in X$ and for all $\lambda \in \mathbb{C}$,
(i) $\|x\|>0$
(ii) $\|x+y\| \leq\|x\|+\|y\|$
(iii) $\|\lambda x\|=|\lambda|\|x\|$
(iv) $\|x\|=0$ implies $x=0$

A seminorm is defined by omitting condition (iv) in the definition of a norm. Every seminorm (norm) is a paranorm (total paranorm) but not conversely.

## Normed linear space

Definition: A normed space (or normed linear space) is a pair $(X,\|\|$.$) , where X$ is a linear space and $\|$.$\| is a norm on X$.

### 1.3.6. Banach space

Definition: A Banach space $(X,\|\|$.$) is a complete normed linear space where$ completeness means that for sequence $\left(x_{n}\right)$ in X with $\left\|x_{m}-x_{n}\right\| \rightarrow 0 \quad(m, n \rightarrow \infty)$, there exists $x \in X$ such that $\left\|x_{n}-x\right\| \rightarrow 0 \quad(n \rightarrow \infty)$.

Examples of normed linear space
$\mathbb{R}^{n}$ is a normed linear space with norm
(a)

$$
\|x\|_{1}=\sum_{i=1}^{n}\left|x_{i}\right|
$$

(b)

$$
\|x\|_{2}=\left[\sum_{i=1}^{n}\left|x_{i}\right|^{2}\right]^{1 / 2}
$$

(c)

$$
\|x\|_{n}=\left[\sum_{i=1}^{n}\left|x_{i}\right|^{2}\right]^{1 / n}
$$

(d)

$$
\|x\|_{\infty}=\max _{1 \leq i \leq n}\left|x_{i}\right|
$$

(ii) $C[a, b]$ is a normed linear space with norm

$$
\|f\|=\sup _{x \in[a, b]}|f(x)|
$$

where $C[a, b]$ is the set of continuous functions on $[a, b]$.
(iii) $l_{\infty}, c, c_{0}$ are the normed linear spaces with the norm

$$
\|x\|=\sup \left|x_{n}\right| ; \text { but not with }\|x\|=\lim _{n \rightarrow \infty}\left|x_{n}\right|
$$

The word norm is used to denote the function that maps to $\|x\|$. Every normed linear space may be regarded as a metric together with a metric $d(x, y)$, i.e., distance between $x$ and $y$ is $d(x, y)$. In any metric space the open and closed balls with center at $x$ and radius $r$ are the sets

$$
B_{r}(x)=\{y: d(x, y)<r\}
$$

and

$$
\overline{B_{r}(x)}=\{y: d(x, y) \leq r\}
$$

respectively.
In particular, if X is a normed linear space, the sets

$$
B_{1}(0)=\{x:\|x\|<1\}
$$

and

$$
\overline{B_{1}(0)}=\{x:\|x\| \leq 1\}
$$

are called the open unit balls and closed unit balls of $X$ respectively. By declaring a subset of a metric space to be open if it is a (possibly empty) union of open balls, a topology is obtained. It is quite easy to verify that the vector space operations (addition and scalar multiplication) are continuous in this topology if the metric is defined in the form of a norm as above.

### 1.3.7. Inequalities

We list below some well known inequalities .
(i) Triangle inequality: For any $a, b \in \mathbb{C}$, we have $|a+b| \leq|a|+|b|$.
(ii) Let $p>1$ and $q$ be that $\frac{1}{p}+\frac{1}{q}=1, a \geq 0, b \geq 0$. Then we have $a b \leq \frac{a^{p}}{p}+\frac{b^{q}}{q}$, with equality if and only if $a^{p}=b^{q}$.
(iii) Holder's inequality : Let $p>1$ and $q$ be that $\frac{1}{p}+\frac{1}{q}=1, a_{1}, a_{2}, \ldots, a_{n} \geq 0$ and $b_{1}, b_{2}, \ldots, b_{n} \geq 0$. Then

$$
\sum_{k=1}^{n} a_{k} b_{k} \leq\left(\sum_{k=1}^{n} a_{k}^{p}\right)^{\frac{1}{p}}\left(\sum_{k=1}^{n} b_{k}^{q}\right)^{\frac{1}{q}}
$$

(iv) Minkowski’s inequality:

Let $p \geq 1, a_{1}, a_{2}, \ldots, a_{n} \geq 0$ and $b_{1}, b_{2}, \ldots, b_{n} \geq 0$. Then

$$
\left(\sum_{k=1}^{n}\left(a_{k}+b_{k}\right)^{p}\right)^{\frac{1}{p}} \leq\left(\sum_{k=1}^{n} a_{k}^{p}\right)^{\frac{1}{p}}+\left(\sum_{k=1}^{n} b_{k}^{p}\right)^{\frac{1}{p}}
$$

This is called Minkowski's inequality.

### 1.3.8. Sequence spaces

Definition: Let $\omega$ be the family of all complex sequences $\left(x_{n}\right)$ with $x_{n} \in \mathbb{C}$ and $n \in \mathbb{N}$. The family $\omega$ under usual point wise addition and scalar multiplication becomes a linear space over $\mathbb{C}$. Any subspace of $\omega$ is called a sequence space.

We shall list some of the sequence spaces which will be frequently used in our context.
(i) $l_{\infty}$

This is the space of all bounded sequence of $x=\left(x_{n}\right)$ with natural metric

$$
d(x, y)=\sup _{n}\left|x_{\mathrm{n}}-\mathrm{y}_{\mathrm{n}}\right|
$$

and is defined as

$$
l_{\infty}=\left\{x=\left(x_{k}\right) \in \omega: \sup \left|x_{k}\right|<\infty\right\} .
$$

(ii) The spaces $c$ and $c_{0}$

These are the subsets of $l_{\infty}$, both having $l_{\infty}$ metric. $c$ is the space of convergent sequences and $c_{0}$ is the space of null sequences $\left(x_{n} \rightarrow 0\right)$. In the space $c_{0}$ (but not in c) one may actually use $\max \left|x_{n}-y_{n}\right|$ instead of $\sup \left|x_{n}-y_{n}\right|$ for the metric. We represent spaces $c$ and $c_{0}$ as

$$
\begin{aligned}
c & =\left\{x=\left(x_{k}\right) \in \omega:\left|x_{k}-l\right| \rightarrow 0 \text { for some } l \in \mathbb{C}\right\} \\
& =\left\{x=\left(x_{k}\right) \in \omega:\left|x_{k}\right| \rightarrow l, k \rightarrow \infty \text { for some } l \in \mathbb{C}\right\}
\end{aligned}
$$

and

$$
c_{0}=\left\{x=\left(x_{k}\right) \in \omega:\left|x_{k}\right| \rightarrow 0 \text { as } k \rightarrow \infty\right\}
$$

(iii) The space $c s$

It is the space of all convergent series and is defined as

$$
c s=\left\{x=\left(x_{k}\right) \in \omega:\left(\sum_{k=1}^{n} x_{k}\right)_{n=1}^{\infty} \text { is convergent }\right\}
$$

(iv) The space $l(p)$

Let $p=\left(p_{k}\right)$ be a bounded sequence of strictly positive real numbers, so that $0<$ $p_{k} \leq \sup p_{k}=H<\infty$. Then we define the sequence space $l(p)$ as

$$
l(p)=\left\{x=\left(x_{k}\right) \in \omega: \sum_{k=1}^{n}\left|x_{k}\right|^{p_{k}}<\infty\right\} .
$$

A natural metric on $l(p)$ is

$$
d(x, y)=\left(\sum_{k=1}^{\infty}\left|x_{k}-y_{k}\right|^{p_{k}}\right)^{\frac{1}{M}}
$$

where $d$ is a function

$$
d: l(p) \times l(p) \rightarrow \mathbb{R}
$$

As a special case when $\left(p_{k}\right)$ is constant i.e. $p_{k}=p$, we write $l_{p}$ for $l(p)$. We note that $p=\left(p_{k}\right)$ is a sequence in case of $l(p)$ whereas p is the number in case of $l_{p}$. Explicitly, for $p>0, l_{p}$ is the set of all sequences such that $\sum_{k=1}^{\infty}\left|x_{k}\right|^{p}<\infty$. For $p \geq 1$, the metric for $l_{p}$ is

$$
d(x, y)=\left(\sum_{k=1}^{\infty}\left|x_{k}-y_{k}\right|^{p}\right)^{\frac{1}{p}}
$$

since $M=p$.
When $0<p<1$, since $M=1$, the metric for $l_{p}$ is

$$
d(x, y)=\sum_{k=1}^{\infty}\left|x_{k}-y_{k}\right|^{p}
$$

For $l_{p}$, the cases $p=1$ and $p=2$ are the special case of importance. The metrics for $l_{1}$ and $l_{2}$ are respectively given by

$$
d(x, y)=\sum_{k=1}^{\infty}\left|x_{k}-y_{k}\right|
$$

and

$$
d(x, y)=\left(\sum_{k=1}^{\infty}\left|x_{k}-y_{k}\right|^{2}\right)^{\frac{1}{2}}
$$

The space $l_{2}$ is often called the Hilbert space.
(iv) The space $l_{\infty}(p)$

Let $p=\left(p_{k}\right)$ be a bounded sequence of strictly positive real numbers, so that $0<$ $p_{k} \leq \sup p_{k}=H<\infty$. Then we define the sequence space $l_{\infty}(p)$ as

$$
l_{\infty}(p)=\left\{x=\left(x_{k}\right): \sup _{k}\left|x_{k}\right|^{p_{k}}<\infty\right\}
$$

$l_{\infty}(p)$ is a metric space with the metric

$$
d(x, y)=\sup _{k}\left|x_{k}-y_{k}\right|^{\frac{p_{k}}{M}}
$$

where $(x, y) \in l_{\infty}(p)$ and $\mathrm{M}=\max \left(1, \sup p_{k}=H\right)$. If $\left(p_{k}\right)$ is constant i.e. $p_{k}=p$, we write $l_{\infty}$ for $l_{\infty}(p)$. Here $l_{\infty}$ is the set of all bounded sequences $x=\left(x_{k}\right)$.
(vi) The spaces $c(p)$ and $c_{0}(p)$

If $p=\left(p_{k}\right)$ be a bounded sequence of strictly positive real numbers, we define

$$
c(p)=\left\{x=\left(x_{k}\right) \in \omega:\left|x_{k}-l\right|^{p_{k}} \rightarrow 0 \text { as } k \rightarrow \infty \text { for some } l \in \mathbb{C}\right\}
$$

and

$$
c_{0}(p)=\left\{x=\left(x_{k}\right) \in \omega:\left|x_{k}\right|^{p_{k}} \rightarrow 0 \text { as } k \rightarrow \infty\right\}
$$

These spaces are metric spaces with metric

$$
d(x, y)=\sup _{k}\left|x_{k}-y_{k}\right|^{\frac{p_{k}}{M}}
$$

where

$$
\mathrm{M}=\max \left(1, \sup p_{k}=H\right) .
$$

If $p=\left(p_{k}\right)$ is constant i.e. $p_{k}=p$ for all $k$ we write $c$ and $c_{0}$ for $c(p)$ and $c_{0}(p)$ respectively. The spaces $c$ and $c_{0}$ represent the sets of all convergent sequence and null sequences respectively. We note that $c$ and $c_{0}$ are the metric spaces with the metric

$$
d(x, y)=\sup _{k}\left|x_{k}-y_{k}\right|
$$

(vii) The difference sequences $l_{\infty}(\Delta), c(\Delta)$ and $c_{0}(\Delta)$

Kizmaz [41] defined the difference sequences $l_{\infty}(\Delta), c(\Delta)$ and $c_{0}(\Delta)$ as,

$$
\begin{aligned}
l_{\infty}(\Delta) & =\left\{x=\left(x_{k}\right): \Delta x \in l_{\infty}\right\} \\
c(\Delta) & =\left\{x=\left(x_{k}\right): \Delta x \in c\right\} \\
c_{0}(\Delta) & =\left\{x=\left(x_{k}\right): \Delta x \in c_{0}\right\}
\end{aligned}
$$

where $\Delta x=x_{k}-x_{k+1}$.
These spaces are Banach spaces with norm

$$
\|x\|_{\Delta}=\left|x_{1}\right|+\|\Delta x\|_{\infty}
$$

(viii) The spaces $\Delta l_{\infty}(p)$ and $l_{\infty}\left(\Delta_{r} p\right)$

Let $p=\left(p_{k}\right)$ be a bounded sequence of strictly positive real numbers, then we define $\Delta l_{\infty}(p)$ as

$$
\Delta l_{\infty}(p)=\left\{x=\left(x_{k}\right): \Delta x \in l_{\infty}(p)\right\} .
$$

The sequence space $\Delta l_{\infty}(p)$ is paranormed by

$$
g(x)=\sup _{k}\left|\Delta x_{k}\right|^{\frac{p_{k}}{M}}
$$

Also if $\Delta_{r}(x)=\left(k^{r} \Delta x_{k}\right)_{k=1}^{\infty}$, $(\mathrm{r}<1)$ where $\Delta x=x_{k}-x_{k+1}$, then we define $l_{\infty}\left(\Delta_{r} p\right)$ as ,

$$
l_{\infty}\left(\Delta_{r} p\right)=\left\{x=\left(x_{k}\right): \Delta_{r} x \in l_{\infty}(p), r<1\right\}
$$

(ix) The spaces $w(p), w_{0}(p)$ and $w_{\infty}(p)$

If $p=\left(p_{k}\right)$ be a bounded sequence of strictly positive real numbers, Maddox [45] defined the sequence spaces $w(p), w_{0}(p)$ and $w_{\infty}(p)$ as:

$$
\begin{aligned}
& w(p)=\left\{x=\left(x_{k}\right) \in \omega: \frac{1}{n} \sum_{k=1}^{n}\left|x_{k}-l\right|^{p_{k}} \rightarrow 0 ; \text { for some } l \in C, n \rightarrow \infty\right\} \\
& w_{0}(p)=\left\{x=\left(x_{k}\right) \in \omega: \frac{1}{n} \sum_{k=1}^{n}\left|x_{k}\right|^{p_{k}} \rightarrow 0, \quad n \rightarrow \infty\right\} \text { and } \\
& w_{\infty}(p)=\left\{x=\left(x_{k}\right) \in \omega: \sup _{n \in \mathbb{N}} \frac{1}{n} \sum_{k=1}^{n}\left|x_{k}\right|^{p_{k}}<\infty\right\}
\end{aligned}
$$

The spaces $w(p)$ and $w_{0}(p)$ are paranormed spaces paranormed by

$$
g(x)=\sup \left(\frac{1}{n} \sum_{k=1}^{n}\left|x_{k}\right|^{p_{k}}\right)^{\frac{1}{M}}
$$

or equivalently

$$
\begin{equation*}
g(x)=\sup _{r}\left(2^{-r} \Sigma_{r}\left|x_{k}\right|^{p_{k}}\right)^{\frac{1}{M}} \tag{1.3.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\sum_{r}$ is the sum over the range $2^{r} \leq k<2^{r+1}$ and $M=\left(1, \sup p_{k}\right)$ as in [44,45]. Further $w_{\infty}(p)$ is the paranormed space by the paranorm (1.3.1) if and only if $0<\inf p_{k} \leq \sup p_{k}<\infty$ [44].
(x) The space $\Omega(t)$

The sequence space $\Omega(t)$ was introduced by Fricke and Fridy [38]. For each $r$ in the interval $(0,1)$,
let

$$
G(r)=\left\{x=\left(x_{k}\right) \in \omega: x_{k}=\mathrm{O}\left(t_{k}\right)\right\} .
$$

We define the set of geometrically dominated sequences as

$$
G=\bigcup_{r \in(0,1)} G(r)
$$

The analytic sequences are defined by

$$
\mathrm{A}=\left\{x=\left(x_{k}\right) \in \omega: \lim _{n} \sup \left|x_{n}\right|^{\frac{1}{n}}<\infty\right\}
$$

Obviously $G \subseteq A$. Various authors studied matrix transformation from A or $G$ into $l_{1}$, $c$ or $l_{\infty}$, but the question of mapping from $l_{1}, c$ or $l_{\infty}$ into A or $G$ was not considered. To set the stage for general theory, Fricky and Fridy replaced the geometric sequence $\left(r^{k}\right)$ with a nonnegative sequence $t=\left(t_{k}\right)$ and defined the sequence space

$$
\Omega(t)=\left\{x=\left(x_{k}\right) \in \omega: x_{k}=\mathrm{O}\left(t_{k}\right)\right\} .
$$

(xi) The sequence space $\overline{l(p)}$

If $p=\left\{p_{k}\right\}$ be a bounded sequence of strictly positive real numbers, then Chodhary and Mishra [15] introduced and studied the sequence space $\overline{l(p)}$ which is defined as

$$
\overline{l(p)}=\left\{x=\left(x_{k}\right): \sum_{k=1}^{\infty}\left|t_{k}(x)\right|^{p_{k}}<\infty\right\}
$$

where

$$
t_{k}(x)=\sum_{i=1}^{k} x_{i}
$$

If $p=\left(p_{k}\right)$ is constant i.e. $p_{k}=p$ for all, then we write $\bar{l}_{p}$ for $\overline{l(p)}$.

### 1.3.9. Cauchy sequence

A sequence $\left(x_{n}\right)$ in a normed linear space $X$ for every $n \in \mathbb{N}$ is called a Cauchy sequence in $X$ if and only if

$$
\left\|x_{n}-x_{m}\right\|<\varepsilon,(m, n \rightarrow \infty)
$$

That is for every $\varepsilon>0$ there exists $N_{0}=N_{0}(\varepsilon)$ such that $\left\|x_{n}-x_{m}\right\|<\varepsilon$ for all $m, n>N_{0}$.

### 1.3.10. Complete normed linear space

Definition: A normed linear space is said to be complete if every Cauchy sequence in $X$ converges to an element $x \in X$ i.e. for every sequence $\left(x_{n}\right)$ in X with $\left\|x_{n}-x_{m}\right\| \rightarrow 0, \quad(m, n \rightarrow \infty)$, there exists $x \in X$ such that $\left\|x_{n}-x\right\| \rightarrow 0$, ( $n \rightarrow \infty$ ).

We note that a complete normed linear space is called a Banach space. The spaces $\mathbb{R}^{n}, \mathbb{C}^{n}, c s, l(p), l_{\infty}, c, c_{0}, l_{p}(1 \leq p<\infty)$ are the examples of Banach space.

In a normed space convergence and absolute convergence of series may be defined in a natural way. A series $\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} x_{k}$ with $x_{k} \in X$ is called convergent to $s \in X$ if and only if $s_{n} \rightarrow s(n \rightarrow \infty)$, i.e. $\left\|s_{n}-s\right\| \rightarrow 0(n \rightarrow \infty)$ where $s_{n}=\sum_{k=1}^{n} x_{k}$. A series $\sum x_{k}$ is called absolutely convergent if and only if $\sum\left\|x_{k}\right\|<\infty$. In $\mathbb{R}$ and $\mathbb{C}$ it is well known that every absolutely convergent series is convergent, and this result depends upon completeness.

Following theorem gives a nice series characterization of a Banach space.
Theorem: A normed linear space is complete if and only if every absolutely convergent series in $X$ is also convergent in $X$ [48].

### 1.3.11. Homeomorphisms

Definition: Let $X, Y$ be topological spaces. Then $f: X \rightarrow Y$ is called a homeomorphism if and only if it is bijective and bicontinuous. Bicontinuous means that both $f$ and $f^{-1}$ are continuous. Equivalently, f is a homeomorphism if and only if it is bijective, continuous and open.

As an example the open interval and the whole real line $\mathbb{R}$ are homeomorphic with homeomorphism

$$
f(x)=\frac{2 x-1}{x(x-1)}, \quad x \in(0,1)
$$

### 1.3.12. Isomorphism

Definition: Let $X, Y$ be linear spaces over the same scalar field. A map $f: X \rightarrow Y$ is called linear if $f\left(\lambda x_{1}+\mu x_{2}\right)=\lambda f\left(x_{1}\right)+\mu f\left(x_{2}\right)$ for all scalars $\lambda, \mu$ and all
$x_{1}, x_{2} \in X$. An isomorphism $f: X \rightarrow Y$ is a bijective linear map. We say that $X$ and $Y$ are isomorphic if there is an isomorphism $f: X \rightarrow Y$. We regard isomorphic linear spaces as equivalent from the algebraic linear space point of view, for an isomorphism clearly preserves the linear operations.

For an example, the sequence space $\overline{l(p)}$ is isomorphic to the space $l(p)$.

### 1.3.13. Basis in a paranormed space $(X, g)$

Definition: Let $(X, g)$ be a paranormed space. A sequence $\left(b_{k}\right)$ of elements of $X$ is called a basis for $X$ if and only if, for each $x \in X$, there exists a unique sequence $\left(\lambda_{k}\right)$ of scalars such that

$$
x=\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \lambda_{k} b_{k}
$$

that is, such that

$$
g\left(x-\sum_{k=1}^{n} \lambda_{k} b_{k}\right) \rightarrow 0(n \rightarrow \infty)
$$

The idea of basis was introduced by Schaulder in 1927 and what we call a basis is often termed as a Schauder basis.

The sequence $\left(e_{k}\right)=\left(e_{1}, e_{2}, \ldots\right)$ of unit vector is a basis for each of the spaces $l(p)$ and $c_{0}$ under their usual paranorms

$$
g(x)=\left(\sum\left|x_{k}\right|^{p_{k}}\right)^{\frac{1}{M}} \text { on } l(p)
$$

and

$$
\|x\|=\sup _{k}\left|x_{k}\right|
$$

on $c_{0}$.
The sequence $\left(e, e_{1}, e_{2}, \ldots\right)$ is a basis for the space c of convergent sequences under its natural norm given by

$$
\|x\|=\sup _{k}\left|x_{k}\right|
$$

for each $\quad x=\left(x_{k}\right) \in c$. By $e$ we denote the sequence $(1,1,1, \ldots)$ and by $e_{k}$ the $k^{t h}$ unit vectors.

Not all normed spaces have a basis. For example, $l_{\infty}$, the space of all bounded sequences, with the natural norm $\|x\|=\sup _{k}\left|x_{k}\right|$ has no basis.

### 1.3.14. Duals of the sequence space

Definition: For a sequence space $X$ we define
(i)

$$
X^{\alpha}=\left\{a=\left(a_{k}\right): \sum_{k=1}^{\infty}\left|a_{k} x_{k}\right|<\infty \text { for every } x \in X\right\}
$$

(ii)

$$
X^{\beta}=\left\{a=\left(a_{k}\right): \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} a_{k} x_{k} \text { is convergent for each } x \in X\right\}
$$

(iii)

$$
X^{\gamma}=\left\{a=\left(a_{k}\right): \sup _{n}\left|\sum_{k=1}^{n} a_{k} x_{k}\right|<\infty \text { for each } x \in X\right\}
$$

$X^{\alpha}, X^{\beta}$ and $X^{\gamma}$ are called the $\alpha$ - (or Köthe- Toeplitz), $\beta$ - (or generalized KötheToeplitz [1]) and $\gamma$ - dual spaces of $X$ respectively. These duals were introduced by Garling [27].

We note that $X^{\alpha} \subseteq X^{\beta} \subseteq X^{\gamma}$. We state below $\beta$ - duals of the some of the sequence spaces.

Theorem [1].
The $\beta$-dual of the sequence spaces $c$ and $c_{0}$ is the space $l_{1}$ defined by

$$
l_{1}=\left\{x=\left(x_{k}\right): \sum\left|x_{k}\right|<\infty\right\}
$$

Theorem [2].
(i) For $0<p \leq 1$, the $\beta$-dual of the sequence space $l_{p}$ is the space $l_{\infty}$.
(ii) For $1<p<\infty$, the $\beta$-dual of the sequence space $l_{p}$ is the space $l_{q}$ where $\frac{1}{p}+$ $\frac{1}{q}=1$.

Theorem [3].
The $\beta$-dual of the sequence space $l_{\infty}$ is $b a(N)$ which is the space of all bounded finitely additive set functions $\mu$ defined on the set of all positive integers $\mathbb{N}$.

We note that the $\beta$-duals of sequence spaces, $c_{0}$ and $l_{p}(0<p<\infty)$ are also sequence spaces but that of $l_{\infty}$ is not a sequence space. This is due to the fact that the sequence space $l_{\infty}$ has no basis.

Theorem [4].
(i) If $0<p_{k} \leq 1$ for every $k \in \mathbb{N}$, then

$$
l(p)^{\beta}=l_{\infty}(p) \text { [82] }
$$

(ii) If $p_{k}>1$ for every $k \in \mathbb{N}$, then

$$
l(p)^{\beta}=\mathcal{M}(p)
$$

where

$$
\mathcal{M}(p)=\bigcup_{N>1}\left\{a=\left(a_{k}\right): \sum_{k=1}^{\infty}\left|a_{k}\right|^{q_{k}} N^{-\frac{q_{k}}{p_{k}}}<\infty\right\}
$$

with

$$
\frac{1}{p_{k}}+\frac{1}{q_{k}}=1
$$

Theorem [5].
Let $p_{k}>0$ for every $k \in \mathbb{N}$. Then

$$
l_{\infty}(p)^{\beta}=\mathcal{M}_{\infty}(p)
$$

where

$$
\mathcal{M}_{\infty}(p)=\bigcap_{N>1}\left\{a=\left(a_{k}\right): \sum_{k=1}^{\infty}\left|a_{k}\right| N^{\frac{1}{p_{k}}}<\infty\right\}[25] .
$$

Theorem [6].
Let $p_{k}>0$ for every $k \in \mathbb{N}$. Then

$$
c_{0}(p)^{\beta}=\mathcal{M}_{0}(p)
$$

where

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathcal{M}_{0}(p)=\bigcup_{N>1}\left\{a=\left(a_{k}\right): \sum_{k=1}^{\infty}\left|a_{k}\right| N^{-\frac{1}{p_{k}}}<\infty\right\} \tag{47}
\end{equation*}
$$

Theorem [7].
If $0<p_{k} \leq 1$ for every $k \in \mathbb{N}$, then

$$
w(p)^{\beta}=\mathcal{M}
$$

where

$$
\mathcal{M}=\left\{a=\left(a_{k}\right): \sum_{r=0}^{\infty} \max _{\mathrm{r}}\left[\left(2^{r} N^{-1}\right)^{\frac{1}{p_{k}}}\left|q_{k}\right|\right]<\infty \text { for some integer } N>1\right\}
$$

and $\max _{\mathrm{r}}$ is the maximum taken over $2^{r} \leq k<2^{r+1}$ [25].

Theorem [8].
Let $p_{k}>0$ for every $k \in \mathbb{N}$. Then

$$
c(p)^{\beta}=\mathcal{M}_{0}(p) \cap c s
$$

where

$$
\mathcal{M}_{0}(p)=\bigcup_{N>1}\left\{a=\left(a_{k}\right): \sum_{k=1}^{\infty}\left|a_{k}\right| N^{-\frac{1}{p_{k}}}<\infty\right\}
$$

and

$$
c s=\left\{x \in \omega: \sum_{k} x_{k} \text { converges }\right\}[24] .
$$

Theorem [9].
(i) If $0<p_{k} \leq 1$ for every $k \in \mathbb{N}$, the $\beta$-duals of sequence space $\overline{l(p)}$ is the sequence space $\overline{l_{\infty}(p)}$ which is defined as

$$
l_{\infty}(p)=\left\{a=\left(a_{k}\right): \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} a_{k}\left(-\sum_{v=1}^{k-1}\left(N^{-2}\right)^{\frac{1}{p_{v}}}+\left(N^{-2}\right)^{\frac{1}{p_{k}}} \text { converges }\right\}\right.
$$

and $\left.\sup _{k}\left|a_{k}\right|^{p_{k}}<\infty\right\}, N \geq 1, \Delta a_{k}=a_{k}-a_{k+1} \quad$ [15].
(ii) If $1<p_{k} \leq \sup p_{k}<\infty$ for every $k \in \mathbb{N}$, the $\beta$-duals of sequence space $\overline{l(p)}$ is the sequence space $\overline{l_{\infty}(p)}=\overline{M(p)}$ where

$$
\overline{M(p)}=\left\{a=\left(a_{k}\right): \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} a_{k}\left(-\sum_{v=1}^{k-1}(N)^{-\frac{p_{v}}{q_{v}}}+(N)^{-\frac{p_{k}}{q_{k}}} \text { converges }\right\}\right.
$$

and

$$
\sum_{k=1}^{\infty}\left|\Delta a_{k}\right|^{q_{k}}(N)^{-\frac{p_{k}}{q_{k}}}<\infty, N>1 \text { and } \frac{1}{p_{k}}+\frac{1}{q_{k}}=1 \text { [15]. }
$$

### 1.3.15 Matrix transformations

Definition: Let $X$ and $Y$ be any two sequence spaces and let $A=\left(a_{n k}\right)$ be an infinite matrix of complex numbers $(n, k=1,2, \ldots)$. We write $A x=\left(A_{n}(x)\right)$ if

$$
A_{n}(x)=\sum_{k} a_{n k} x_{k}
$$

converges for each $n \in \mathbb{N}$. If $x=\left(x_{k}\right) \in X$ implies that $A x=\left(A_{n}(x)\right) \in Y$, then we say that $A$ defines a matrix transformation from $X$ into $Y$ and we denote it by writing $A: X \rightarrow Y$. The sequence $A x$ is called the $A$ transform of $X$. By $(X, Y)$ we mean the classes of the matrices $A$ such that $A: X \rightarrow Y$. The matrix $A$ is also called the linear operator. We list below the some of the inclusion theorems on matrix transformation of well known sequence spaces.

Theorem [1]
$A \in\left(l_{\infty}, l_{\infty}\right)$ if and only if

$$
\sup _{n} \sum_{k}\left|a_{n k}\right|<\infty
$$

Theorem [2] : Kojima- Schur
$A \in(c, c)$ if and only if
(i)

$$
\sup _{n} \sum_{k}\left|a_{n k}\right|<\infty
$$

(ii)

$$
\lim _{n \rightarrow \infty} a_{n k}=\alpha_{k}
$$

(iii)

$$
\lim _{n \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{k} a_{n k}=\alpha
$$

Theorem [3]
$A \in\left(l_{\infty}(p), l_{\infty}\right)$ if and only if

$$
\sup _{n} \sum_{k}\left|a_{n k}\right| N^{1 / p_{k}}<\infty \text { for every integer } N>1
$$

Theorem [4]: Schur
$A \in\left(l_{\infty}, c\right)$ if and only if
(i)

$$
\sum_{k=1}^{\infty}\left|a_{n k}\right|
$$

converges uniformly in $n \in \mathbb{N}$.
(ii) There exists

$$
\lim _{n \rightarrow \infty} a_{n k}=\alpha_{k}
$$

for each $n \in \mathbb{N}$
The class $\left(l_{\infty}, c\right)$ was obtained by Schur in 1921. The characterization of this class is known as Schur theorem and the matrices in the class $\left(l_{\infty}, c\right)$ are known as Schur matrices.

Theorem [5].
$A \in\left(l_{1}, l_{p}\right)$ if and only if
(i)

$$
M=\sup _{k} \sum_{n}\left|a_{n k}\right|^{p}<\infty \quad(1 \leq p<\infty)
$$

(ii)

$$
\sup _{n, k}\left|a_{n k}\right|<\infty(p=\infty) \text { for } k \in \mathbb{N} .
$$

Theorem [6].
Let $1<p_{k}<\infty$ and let $A \in\left(l_{\infty}, l_{\infty}\right) \cap\left(l_{1}, l_{1}\right)$. Then $A \in\left(l_{p}, l_{p}\right)$.
Theorem [7]
Let $1<p_{k} \leq \sup p_{k}=H<\infty$ for every $k \in \mathbb{N}$. Then $A \in\left(l(p), l_{\infty}\right)$ if and only if there is an integer $B>1$ such that

$$
\sup _{n} \sum_{k=1}^{\infty}\left|a_{n k}\right|^{q_{k}} B^{-q_{k}}<\infty
$$

where $\frac{1}{p_{k}}+\frac{1}{q_{k}}=1$.

Theorem [8]
Let $0<p_{k} \leq 1$ for every $k \in \mathbb{N}$. Then $A \in\left(l(p), l_{\infty}\right)$ if and only if

$$
\sup _{n}\left|a_{n k}\right|^{p_{k}}<\infty
$$

Theorem [9]
Let $1<p_{k} \leq \sup p_{k}=H<\infty$ for every $k \in \mathbb{N}$. Then $A \in(l(p), c)$ if and only if
(i) there exists an integer $B>1$ such that

$$
\sup _{n} \sum_{k=1}^{\infty}\left|a_{n k}\right|^{q_{k}} B^{-q_{k}}<\infty
$$

where

$$
\frac{1}{p_{k}}+\frac{1}{q_{k}}=1
$$

(ii)

$$
a_{n k} \rightarrow \alpha_{k}(n \rightarrow \infty)
$$

and $k$ is fixed.
Theorem [10]
Let $0<p_{k} \leq 1$ for every $k \in \mathbb{N}$. Then $A \in(l(p), c)$ if and only if
(i)

$$
\sup _{n}\left|a_{n k}\right|^{p_{k}}<\infty
$$

(ii)

$$
a_{n k} \rightarrow \alpha_{k}(n \rightarrow \infty)
$$

and $k$ is fixed.
Theorem [11].
Let $p_{k}>0$ for every $k \in \mathbb{N}$. Then $A \in\left(l_{\infty}(p), l_{\infty}\right)$ if and only if

$$
\sup _{n} \sum_{k=1}^{\infty}\left|a_{n k}\right| N^{\frac{1}{p_{k}}}<\infty
$$

for every integer $N>1$.
Theorem [12].
Let $p_{k}>0$ for every $k \in \mathbb{N}$. Then $A \in\left(l_{\infty}(p), c\right)$ if and only if
(i)

$$
\sum_{k=1}^{\infty}\left|a_{n k}\right| N^{\frac{1}{p_{k}}}
$$

converges uniformly in $n$, for all integers $N>1$.
(ii)

$$
a_{n k} \rightarrow \alpha_{k}(n \rightarrow \infty)
$$

and $k$ is fixed.

Theorem [13].
Let $\left(p_{k}\right) \in l_{\infty}$, then $A \in(c(p), c)$ if and only if
(i) there exists an absolute constant $B>1$ such that

$$
\sup _{n} \sum_{k=1}^{\infty}\left|a_{n k}\right| B^{-\frac{1}{p_{k}}}<\infty
$$

(ii)

$$
\lim a_{n k} \rightarrow \alpha_{k}(n \rightarrow \infty)
$$

and $k$ is fixed.
(iii)

$$
\lim _{n \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} a_{n k}=\alpha
$$

Theorem [14].
Let $\left(p_{k}\right) \in l_{\infty}$, then $A \in\left(c_{0}(p), c\right)$ if and only if
(i) there exists an absolute constant $B>1$ such that

$$
\sup _{n} \sum_{k=1}^{\infty}\left|a_{n k}\right| B^{-\frac{1}{p_{k}}}<\infty
$$

(ii)

$$
\lim a_{n k} \rightarrow \alpha_{k}(n \rightarrow \infty)
$$

exists for every fixed $k$.
Theorem [15]
Let $0<p<1$. Then $A \in\left(w_{p}, c\right)$ if and only if
(i)

$$
\lim _{n \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} a_{n k}=\alpha_{k}
$$

$k$ is fixed.
(ii)

$$
M(A)=\sup _{n} \sum_{r=0}^{\infty} 2^{r / p} A_{r}^{1}(n)<\infty
$$

where

$$
A_{r}^{1}(n)=\max _{r}\left|a_{n k}\right|
$$

for each n .The maximum is taken for k such that

$$
2^{r} \leq k<2^{r+1}
$$

Theorem [16] .
Let $p \geq 1$. Then $A \in\left(w_{p}, c\right)$ if and only if
(i)

$$
\lim _{n \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} a_{n k}=\alpha_{k}
$$

$k$ is fixed.
(ii)

$$
\sup _{n} \sum_{r=0}^{\infty} 2^{r / p} A_{r}^{p}(n)<\infty
$$

Theorem [17] .
Let $0<p_{k} \leq 1$. Then $A \in(w(p), c)$ if and only if
(i) there exists an integer $B>1$ such that

$$
C=\sup _{n} \sum_{r=0}^{\infty} \max _{r}\left\{\left(2^{r} B^{-1}\right)^{\frac{1}{p_{k}}}\left|a_{n k}\right|\right\}<\infty
$$

(ii)

$$
\lim _{n \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} a_{n k}=\alpha_{k}
$$

exists for every fixed $k$.
(iii)

$$
\lim _{n \rightarrow \infty} \sum a_{n k}=\alpha
$$

exists.

### 1.3.16 Some special types of matrices

(i) Sparse and dense matrices

Definition : A sparse matrix is a matrix populated primarily with zeros as element or entries. On the contrary, if a large number of element differ from zero, then it is common to refer to the matrix as a dense matrix. The fraction of zero elements (or non zero elements) in a matrix is called the sparsity (or density). As an example we can observe that the matrix given by

$$
\left[\begin{array}{lllllll}
1 & 2 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 3 & 4 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 5 & 6 & 7 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 8 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 9
\end{array}\right]
$$

is a sparse matrix which contains only 9 non zero elements out of 35 , with 26 of these elements as zero.
(ii) Band matrix

Definition: A band matrix is a sparse matrix whose non zero entries are confined to a diagonal band, comprising the main diagonal and zero or more diagonals on either side. We may define a band matrix in terms of matrix bandwidth. Consider an $n \times n$ matrix $A=\left(a_{i j}\right)$. If all matrix elements are zero outside a diagonally bordered band whose range is determined by constants $k_{1}$ and $k_{2}$ :

$$
a_{i j}=0 \quad \text { if } j<i-k_{1} \text { or } j>i+k_{2} ; k_{1}, k_{2} \geq 0
$$

then the quantities $k_{1}$ and $k_{2}$ are called the left and right hand bandwidth respectively. The bandwidth of the matrix is $k_{1}+k_{2}+1$. In other words, it is the smallest number of adjacent diagonals to which the non zero elements are confined. In this connection, a matrix is called a band matrix if its bandwidth is reasonably small.

A band matrix with $k_{1}=k_{2}=0$ is a diagonal matrix ; a band matrix with $k_{1}=k_{2}=1$ is a tridiagonal matrix ; when with $k_{1}=k_{2}=2$ one has a pentadiagonal matrix and so on. If one puts $k_{1}=0, k_{2}=n-1$, one obtains the definition of an upper triangular matrix. Similarly for $k_{1}=n-1$ and $k_{2}=0$ one obtains a lower triangular matrix.

As an example the matrix

$$
\Delta_{j}=\left(\begin{array}{ccccc}
1 & -2 & 0 & 0 & \ldots \\
0 & 2 & -3 & 0 & \ldots \\
0 & 0 & 3 & -4 & \ldots \\
\vdots & \vdots & \vdots & \vdots & \ddots
\end{array}\right)
$$

is a double band matrix.
(iii) Unitriangular matrix

Definition: If the entries of the main diagonal of a (upper or lower) are all 1 , the matrix is called (upper or lower) unitriangular. For example the matrix

$$
\lambda=S^{n}=\left(\lambda_{n k}\right)=\left\{\begin{array}{cl}
n-k+1, & n \geq k \\
0, & \text { otherwise }
\end{array}\right.
$$

that is

$$
\lambda=\left(\begin{array}{ccccc}
1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \ldots \\
2 & 1 & 0 & 0 & \ldots \\
3 & 2 & 1 & 0 & \ldots \\
4 & 3 & 2 & 1 & \ldots \\
\vdots & \vdots & \vdots & \vdots & \ddots
\end{array}\right)
$$

is a lower unitriangular matrix.

### 1.3.17 Infinite matrices as a difference operator

We give brief account of the infinite matrices and difference operators that we have used and taken as a reference in our context.
(i) The infinite matrix S

The matrix $S=\left(s_{n k}\right)$ introduced in [15] is defined as

$$
S=\left(s_{n k}\right)= \begin{cases}1, & 0 \leq k \leq n \\ 0, & k>n\end{cases}
$$

It is an infinite matrix given by

$$
S=\left(s_{n k}\right)=\left(\begin{array}{ccccc}
1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \ldots \\
1 & 1 & 0 & 0 & \ldots \\
1 & 1 & 1 & 0 & \ldots \\
1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & \ldots \\
\vdots & \vdots & \vdots & \vdots & \ddots
\end{array}\right) .
$$

Chaudhary and Mishra [15] have defined the sequence space $\overline{l(p)}$ which consists of all sequences whose $S$ - transform are in $l(p)$ i.e.
$\overline{l(p)}=[l(p)]_{S}$.
(ii) The matrix $R^{t}$

It is the matrix of Riesz mean $\left(R, t_{n}\right)$ and is given by

$$
R^{t}=\left(r_{n k}^{t}\right)=\left\{\begin{array}{cl}
t_{k} / \sum_{k=0}^{n} t_{k}, & 0 \leq k \leq n \\
0, & k>n
\end{array}\right.
$$

where $\left(t_{k}\right)$ is the sequence of positive real numbers.
Altay and Basar [11] have defined the spaces $r_{0}^{t}(p), r_{c}^{t}(p), r_{\infty}^{t}(p)$ and $r^{t}(p)$ which consists of all sequences whose $R^{t}$ transforms are in $c_{0}(p), c(p), l_{\infty}(p)$ and $l(p)$ respectively, that is,
$r_{0}^{t}(p)=\left[c_{0}(p)\right]_{R^{t}}, \quad r_{c}^{t}(p)=[c(p)]_{R^{t}}, r_{\infty}^{t}(p)=\left[l_{\infty}(p)\right]_{R^{t}}$ and $r^{t}\left(p=[l(p)]_{R^{t}}\right.$.
(iii) Cesaro matrix of order 1

The matrix defined by

$$
C=\left(c_{n k}\right)= \begin{cases}\frac{1}{n}, & 1 \leq k \leq n \\ 0, & k>n\end{cases}
$$

is called the Cesaro matrix of order 1 or the matrix of arithmetic mean.

The sequence spaces $w(p), w_{0}(p)$ and $w_{\infty}(p)$ which are defined by Maddox [44,45] consists of the sequences whose all C - transforms are in the spaces $l(p)$, $c_{0}(p)$ and $l_{\infty}(p)$ respectively, i.e.
$w(p)=[l(p)]_{C}, \quad w_{0}(p)=\left[c_{0}(p)\right]_{C}$ and $w_{\infty}(p)=\left[l_{\infty}(p)\right]_{C}$.
(iv) The matrix $G(u, v)$

We denote by $U$ the set of all sequences $u=\left(u_{n}\right)$ such that $u_{n} \neq 0$ for all $n \in \mathbb{N}$. For $u \in U$, let $\frac{1}{u}=\left(\frac{1}{u_{n}}\right)$. Then we define the matrix $G(u, v)$ which is called the generalized weighted mean or factorable matrix as

$$
G(u, v)=\left(g_{n k}\right)=\left\{\begin{array}{cl}
u_{n} v_{k}, & 0 \leq k \leq n \\
0, & k>n
\end{array}\right.
$$

that is

$$
G(u, v)=\left(\begin{array}{ccccc}
u_{1} v_{1} & 0 & 0 & 0 & \ldots \\
u_{2} v_{1} & u_{2} v_{2} & 0 & 0 & \ldots \\
u_{3} v_{1} & u_{3} v_{2} & u_{3} v_{3} & 0 & \ldots \\
u_{4} v_{1} & u_{4} v_{2} & u_{4} v_{3} & u_{4} v_{4} & \ldots \\
\vdots & \vdots & \vdots & \vdots & \ddots
\end{array}\right)
$$

Recently in 2006/2007 Altay and Basar $[12,13]$ have defined the sequence spaces $l(u, v, p)$ and $\lambda(u, v, p)$ for $\lambda \in\left\{l_{\infty}, c, c_{0}\right\}$ which are derived by using the generalized weighted mean $G(u, v)$. The space $l(u, v, p)$ consists of all sequences whose $G(u, v)$ transforms are in $l(p)$ and $\lambda(u, v, p)$ for $\lambda \in\left\{l_{\infty}, c, c_{0}\right\}$ consist of all sequences whose $G(u, v)$ transforms are in $l(p)$, that is,

$$
l(u, v, p)=[l(p)]_{G(u, v)}
$$

and

$$
\lambda(u, v, p)=[\lambda(p)]_{G(u, v)}
$$

for $\lambda \in\left\{l_{\infty}, c, c_{0}\right\}$.
Using the matrix $G(u, v)$ as the operator we have introduced and studied new sequence spaces $w(u, v, p), w_{0}(u, v, p)$ and $w_{\infty}(u, v, p)$.
(v) The difference operator matrix $\Delta$

The difference operator matrix $\Delta$ is defined as

$$
\Delta=\left(\delta_{n k}\right)=\left\{\begin{array}{cl}
(-1)^{n-k}, & n-1 \leq k \leq n \\
0, & 0 \leq k<n \text { or } k>n
\end{array}\right.
$$

that is,

$$
\Delta=\left(\begin{array}{ccccc}
1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \ldots \\
-1 & 1 & 0 & 0 & \ldots \\
0 & -1 & 1 & 0 & \ldots \\
0 & 0 & -1 & 1 & \ldots \\
\vdots & \vdots & \vdots & \vdots & \ddots
\end{array}\right) .
$$

It is a double band matrix.
In 2012 Demiriz and Cakan [78] have defined new sequence spaces $\lambda(u, v ; p, \Delta)$ for $\lambda \in\left\{c_{0}, c, l_{\infty}, l\right\}$ by using the operator matrix $G(u, v, \Delta)$ defined by

$$
G(u, v, \Delta)=G(u, v) \Delta=\left(g_{n k}^{\Delta}\right)=\left\{\begin{array}{cl}
u_{n}\left(v_{k}-v_{k+1}\right), & 0 \leq k \leq n-1 \\
u_{k} v_{k}, & k=n \\
0, & k>n
\end{array}\right.
$$

that is,

$$
G(u, v, \Delta)=\left(\begin{array}{ccccc}
u_{1} v_{1} & 0 & 0 & 0 & \ldots \\
u_{2}\left(v_{1}-v_{2}\right) & u_{2} v_{2} & 0 & 0 & \ldots \\
u_{3}\left(v_{1}-v_{2}\right) & u_{3}\left(v_{2}-v_{3}\right) & u_{3} v_{3} & 0 & \ldots \\
u_{4}\left(v_{1}-v_{2}\right) & u_{4}\left(v_{2}-v_{3}\right) & u_{4}\left(v_{3}-v_{4}\right) & u_{4} v_{4} & \ldots \\
\vdots & \vdots & \vdots & \vdots & \ddots
\end{array}\right) .
$$

The matrix $G(u, v, \Delta)$ is the combination (product) of the matrices $G(u, v)$ and $\Delta$. The sequence spaces $\lambda(u, v ; p, \Delta)$ for $\lambda \in\left\{c_{0}, c, l_{\infty}, l\right\}$ consist of all sequences whose $G(u, v, \Delta)$ transforms are in $\lambda$, that is,

$$
\lambda(u, v ; p, \Delta)=[\lambda(p)]_{G(u, v, \Delta)} .
$$

Using the matrix $G(u, v, \Delta)$ as an operator we have introduced and studied new sequence spaces $(u, v ; p, \Delta), w_{0}(u, v ; p, \Delta)$ and $w_{\infty}(u, v ; p, \Delta)$.
(vi) The matrix $\lambda$

In our context in chapter three we have defined an infinite matrix $\lambda$ which is the $n$ 'th power of $S=\left(s_{n k}\right)$.

Thus

$$
\lambda=S^{n}=\left(\lambda_{n k}\right)= \begin{cases}n-k+1, & n \geq k \\ 0, & \text { otherwise }\end{cases}
$$

that is,

$$
\lambda=\left(\begin{array}{ccccc}
1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \ldots \\
2 & 1 & 0 & 0 & \ldots \\
3 & 2 & 1 & 0 & \ldots \\
4 & 3 & 2 & 1 & \ldots \\
\vdots & \vdots & \vdots & \vdots & \ddots
\end{array}\right)
$$

It is also a lower unitriangular matrix. Using the matrix $\lambda$ as the operator we have defined the sequence spaces $l(p, \lambda), l_{\infty}(p, \lambda), c(p, \lambda)$ and $c_{0}(p, \lambda)$.
(vii) The matrix $\lambda_{j}$

In our context we have defined an operator matrix $\lambda_{j}$ which can be expressed as a sequential double band matrix given by

$$
\lambda_{j}=\left(\begin{array}{ccccc}
\frac{1}{t_{1}} & -\frac{1}{t_{1}} & 0 & 0 & \ldots \\
0 & \frac{1}{t_{2}} & -\frac{1}{t_{2}} & 0 & \ldots \\
0 & 0 & \frac{1}{t_{3}} & -\frac{1}{t_{3}} & \ldots \\
0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{1}{t_{4}} & \ldots \\
\vdots & \vdots & \vdots & \vdots & \ddots
\end{array}\right)
$$

To construct the matrix $\lambda_{j}$, we have defined a diagonal matrix

$$
\operatorname{diag}\left(\frac{1}{t_{i j}}\right)=\left\{\begin{array}{cc}
\frac{1}{t_{j}}, & i=j \\
0, & \text { otherwise }
\end{array}\right.
$$

that is,

$$
\operatorname{diag}\left(\frac{1}{t_{i j}}\right)=\left(\begin{array}{ccccc}
\frac{1}{t_{1}} & 0 & 0 & 0 & \ldots \\
0 & \frac{1}{t_{2}} & 0 & 0 & \ldots \\
0 & 0 & \frac{1}{t_{3}} & 0 & \ldots \\
0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{1}{t_{4}} & \ldots \\
\vdots & \vdots & \vdots & \vdots & \ddots
\end{array}\right)
$$

where each entry $t=\left(\frac{1}{t_{j}}\right) \in(0,1)$.
The multiplication of the difference operator matrix $\Delta$ and $\operatorname{diag}\left(\frac{1}{t_{i j}}\right)$ yields a double band matrix

$$
\Delta \text {.diag }\left(\frac{1}{t_{i j}}\right)=\left(\begin{array}{ccccc}
\frac{1}{t_{1}} & 0 & 0 & 0 & \ldots \\
-\frac{1}{t_{1}} & \frac{1}{t_{2}} & 0 & 0 & \ldots \\
0 & -\frac{1}{t_{2}} & \frac{1}{t_{3}} & 0 & \ldots \\
0 & 0 & -\frac{1}{t_{3}} & \frac{1}{t_{4}} & \ldots \\
\vdots & \vdots & \vdots & \vdots & \ddots
\end{array}\right)
$$

We have defined the transpose of $\Delta \operatorname{diag}\left(\frac{1}{t_{i j}}\right)$ as the matrix $\lambda_{j}$, which is a double band sparse matrix. Using the matrix $\lambda_{j}$ together with generalized weighted mean $G(u, v)$ we have defined the new sequence spaces $X\left(u, v ; p, \lambda_{j}\right)$ for $X \in\left\{l_{\infty}, c, c_{0}\right\}$.

## Chapter Two

## Part One:

Paranormed Sequence Spaces $w(u, v, p), w_{0}(u, v, p)$ and $w_{\infty}(u, v, p)$ Generated by Generalized Weighted Mean $G(u, v)$

### 2.1. Preliminaries

By $\omega$ we mean the spaces of all complex valued sequences. A vector subspace of $\omega$ is called a sequence space. The usual notations $l_{\infty}, c$ and $c_{0}$ represent for the spaces of all bounded, convergent and null sequence respectively. A linear topological space $X$ over the field $\mathbb{R}$ is said to be a paramormed space if
(i) there is a subadditive function
$g: X \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ such that $g(\theta)=0$, where $\theta$ is the zero vector in the linear space $X$.
(ii) $g(x)=g(-x)$ for all $x \in X$
(iii) scalar multiplication is continuous ,that is, $\left|\alpha_{n}-\alpha\right| \rightarrow 0$ and $g\left(x_{n}-x\right) \rightarrow 0$ imply $g\left(\alpha_{n} x_{n}-\alpha x\right) \rightarrow 0$.

If $p=\left\{p_{k}\right\}$ be a bounded sequence of strictly positive real numbers, Maddox [45] defined the sequence spaces $w(p), w_{0}(p)$ and $w_{\infty}(p)$ as:

$$
\begin{gathered}
w(p)=\left\{x=\left(x_{k}\right) \in \omega: \frac{1}{n} \sum_{k=1}^{n}\left|x_{k}-l\right|^{p_{k}} \rightarrow 0, \text { for some } l \in \mathbb{C}, \quad n \rightarrow \infty\right\} \\
w_{0}(p)=\left\{x=\left(x_{k}\right) \in \omega: \frac{1}{n} \sum_{k=1}^{n}\left|x_{k}\right|^{p_{k}} \rightarrow 0, \quad n \rightarrow \infty\right\} \text { and } \\
w_{\infty}(p)=\left\{x=\left(x_{k}\right) \in \omega: \sup _{n \in \mathbb{N}} \frac{1}{n} \sum_{k=1}^{n}\left|x_{k}\right|^{p_{k}}<\infty\right\}
\end{gathered}
$$

It has been shown in [44] that the spaces $w(p)$ and $w_{0}(p)$ are paranormed spaces paranormed by

$$
g(x)=\sup \left(\frac{1}{n} \sum_{k=1}^{n}\left|x_{k}\right|^{p_{k}}\right)^{\frac{1}{M}}
$$

or equivalently

$$
\begin{equation*}
g(x)=\sup _{r}\left(2^{-r} \sum_{r}\left|x_{k}\right|^{p_{k}}\right)^{\frac{1}{M}} \tag{2.1.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\sum_{r}$ is the sum over the range $2^{r} \leq r<2^{r+1}$ and $M=\left(1, \sup p_{k}=H\right)$. Further $w_{\infty}(p)$ is the paranorm space paranormed by (2.1.1) if and only if $0<\inf p_{k} \leq \sup p_{k}<\infty$ [44]. Now we shall prove it.

Let us suppose that (2.1.1) is the paranorm for the space $w_{\infty}(p)$. Then $w_{\infty}(p)$ is a linear space and so $\sup p_{k}<\infty[44,45]$. For a real scalar $\lambda$ such that $\lambda \rightarrow 0$ and a sequence $x \in w_{\infty}(p)$ such that $x$ is fixed imply $\lambda x \rightarrow \theta$, a zero vector of $w_{\infty}(p)$. This property implies that $\inf p_{k}>0$. On the contrary, let us suppose that it is not. Then there exists $k_{1}<k_{2}<\cdots$ such that $p_{k_{i}}<\frac{1}{i},(i=1,2, \ldots)$.

Also $k_{i}$ must be choosen in such a way that $k_{1}$ lies in the interval $2^{r_{1}} \leq k_{1}<$ $2^{r_{1}+1}, k_{2}$ lies in the interval $2^{r_{2}} \leq k_{2}<2^{r_{2}+1} \ldots \ldots$ and so on, where $r_{1}<r_{2}<\cdots$. Now define

$$
\overline{x_{k}}=\left\{\begin{array}{cc}
2^{r_{i} / p_{k}}, & k=k_{i} \\
0, & \text { otherwise }
\end{array}\right.
$$

Then if we write

$$
h(x)=\sup _{r}\left\{\left(\frac{1}{2^{r}}\right) \sum_{r}\left|x_{k}\right|^{p_{k}}\right\}^{1 / M}
$$

for all $x \in w_{\infty}(p)$ where $\sum_{r}$ is the sum over $2^{r} \leq k<2^{r+1}$, we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{1}{2} g(x) \leq h(x) \leq 2 g(x) \tag{2.1.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $g(x)$ is as defined in (2.1.1).

Now $h(\bar{x})=1$, but for $r=r_{i}$ and $0<|\lambda| \leq 1$,

$$
\left(\frac{1}{2^{r}}\right) \sum_{r}\left|\lambda \overline{x_{k}}\right|^{p_{k}}=|\lambda|^{p_{k_{i}}} \geq|\lambda|^{1 / i} \rightarrow 1 \text { as } i \rightarrow \infty .
$$

Hence for $0<|\lambda| \leq 1$, we have $h(\lambda \bar{x})=1$ and so $g(\lambda \bar{x}) \geq \frac{1}{2}$ by (2.1.2).
But this contradicts the fact that $\lambda \rightarrow 0, \bar{x} \in w_{\infty}(p)$ imply $\lambda \bar{x} \rightarrow \theta$, the zero vector of $w_{\infty}(p)$. Hence the condition $0<\inf p_{k} \leq \sup p_{k}<\infty$ is necessary.

On the other hand, let us suppose $0<\inf p_{k} \leq \sup p_{k}<\infty$. We need to show (2.1.1) is the paranorm for $w_{\infty}(p)$. By the definition of $g$ it immediately follows that $g(x)=$ $0 \Leftrightarrow x=0$ and $g(x)=g(-x)$ and for $x, y \in w_{\infty}(p)$ the subadditivity of $g$ follows from Minkowski's inequality. Now it remains to show the continuity of scalar multiplication. For it let us take real scalar $\lambda$ and $x \in w_{\infty}(p)$ such that $\lambda \rightarrow 0$ and $x$ is fixed. Now,

$$
\begin{equation*}
g^{M}(\lambda x) \leq|\lambda|^{m} g^{M}(x) \tag{2.1.3}
\end{equation*}
$$

It holds only $|\lambda|<1, m=\inf p_{k}>0$.
From (2.1.3) choosing sufficiently small $\lambda$, we have
$g(\lambda x) \rightarrow 0$ as $\lambda \rightarrow 0$.
This implies $\lambda x \rightarrow \theta$, a zero vector of $w_{\infty}(p)$, thereby showing existence of continuity of scalar multiplication in $w_{\infty}(p)$.

Hence (2.1.1) is the paranorm for $w_{\infty}(p)$ if and only if $0<\inf p_{k} \leq \sup p_{k}<\infty$.
Next we shall show that $w(p)$ is complete with its natural paranorm . Let $y>0$ and $N_{r}(y)$ for the number of $k$ in $2^{r} \leq k<2^{r+1}$ such that $p_{k}<y$. Two cases are possible:
(i)

$$
\inf _{y>0} \lim _{\mathrm{r} \rightarrow \infty} \sup 2^{-\mathrm{r}} \mathrm{~N}_{\mathrm{r}}(\mathrm{y})=0
$$

(ii)

$$
\inf _{y>0} \lim _{\mathrm{r} \rightarrow \infty} \sup 2^{-\mathrm{r}} \mathrm{~N}_{\mathrm{r}}(\mathrm{y})>0
$$

In case (i) we first let $\varepsilon>0$. Then there exists $y_{0}>0$ such that

$$
\lim \sup _{\mathrm{r}} 2^{-\mathrm{r}} \mathrm{~N}_{\mathrm{r}}\left(\mathrm{y}_{0}\right)<\varepsilon / 2
$$

whence $2^{-\mathrm{r}} \mathrm{N}_{\mathrm{r}}\left(\mathrm{y}_{0}\right)<\varepsilon$, for all sufficiently large $r$. Choose $i$ so large that

$$
\left|l-l^{(i)}\right|<\min \left(1, \varepsilon^{1 / y_{0}}\right) .
$$

This is possible by theorem 5 [46], on the assumption of course that $\left(x^{(i)}\right)$ is a Cauchy sequence in $w(p)$ with $l^{(i)}$ the strong Cesaro limit of $x^{(i)}$. Now for all sufficiently large ,

$$
\begin{aligned}
2^{-r} \sum_{r}\left|l-l^{(i)}\right|^{p_{k}} & \leq 2^{-r} \sum_{p_{k}<y_{0}} 1+2^{-r} \sum_{r_{p_{k} \leq y_{0}}}\left|l-l^{(i)}\right|^{p_{k}} \\
& <2^{-r} \mathrm{~N}_{\mathrm{r}}\left(\mathrm{y}_{0}\right)+2^{-r} \sum_{r_{p_{k} \leq y_{0}}} \varepsilon
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
<2 \varepsilon
$$

Hence, $2^{-r} \sum_{r}\left|l-l^{(i)}\right|^{p_{k}} \rightarrow 0(r \rightarrow \infty)$, from which it follows that $w(p)$ is complete. Now we deal with case (ii). Denote the positive expression in (ii) by $2 c$. Then there exists $r_{1}$ such that $2^{-r} \mathrm{~N}_{\mathrm{r}}(1)>c$ for $r=r_{1}$. Also, there exists $r_{2}>r_{1}$ such that $2^{-r} \mathrm{~N}_{\mathrm{r}}\left(\frac{1}{2}\right)>c$ for $r=r_{2}$. Generally we have $2^{-r} \mathrm{~N}_{\mathrm{r}}\left(\frac{1}{s}\right)>c$ for $r=r_{s}$, where $r_{1}<r_{2}<\cdots$. By the argument of theorem 5 [46], there exists $I=I(c)$ such that $i>I$ implies

$$
\begin{equation*}
2^{-r} \sum_{r}\left|l-l^{(i)}\right|^{p_{k}}<c / 2 \tag{2.1.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

for all sufficiently large $r$. Now we must have $l^{(i)}=l^{(I)}$ for every $i>I$. For otherwise

$$
\left|l^{(i)}=l^{(I)}\right|>0
$$

for some $i>I$ and then, with $r=r_{s}$,

$$
\begin{align*}
2^{-r} \sum_{r}\left|l^{(i)}-l^{(I)}\right|^{p_{k}} & \geq 2^{-r} \sum_{p_{k}<1 / s}\left|l^{(i)}-l^{(I)}\right|^{p_{k}} \\
& \geq 2^{-r} \mathrm{~N}_{\mathrm{r}}\left(\frac{1}{\mathrm{~s}}\right)\left|l^{(i)}-l^{(I)}\right|^{1 / s} \\
& >\left|l^{(i)}-l^{(I)}\right|^{1 / s}>c / 2 \tag{2.1.5}
\end{align*}
$$

for sufficiently large $s$. The argument above depends on having $\left|l^{(i)}-l^{(I)}\right| \leq 1$, which obviously holds for sufficiently large $i, I$. Now (2.1.4) and (2.1.5) are contradictory, whence $\left(l^{(i)}\right)$ is ultimately constant. This proves that $w(p)$ is complete.

Let $X$ and $Y$ be any two sequence spaces and $A=\left(a_{n k}\right) ; n, k \in \mathbb{N}$ be infinite matrix of complex numbers $a_{n k}$.Then we say that $A$ defines a matrix mapping $X$ into $Y$; and it is denoted by writing $A: X \rightarrow Y$ if for every sequence $x=\left(x_{k}\right) \in X$, the sequence $\left((A x)_{n}\right)$ is in $Y$, where

$$
\begin{equation*}
(A x)_{n}=\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} a_{n k} x_{k} ; \quad(n \in \mathbb{N}) \tag{2.1.6}
\end{equation*}
$$

By $(X, Y)$ we denote the class of all matrices $A$ such that $A: X \rightarrow Y$. Thus, $A \in(X, Y)$ if and only if the series on right side of (2.1.2) converges for each $n \in \mathbb{N}$ and every $x \in X$; and we write,

$$
A x=\left\{(A x)_{n}\right\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \in Y \text { for all } x \in X .
$$

We denote by U for the set of all sequences $u=\left(u_{n}\right)$ such that $u_{n} \neq 0$ for all $n \in \mathbb{N}$. For $u \in \mathrm{U}$, let $\frac{1}{u}=\left(\frac{1}{u_{n}}\right)$. Let us define the matrix $G(u, v)=\left(g_{n k}\right)$ as,

$$
g_{n k}=\left\{\begin{array}{cc}
u_{n} v_{k} ; & 0 \leq k \leq n  \tag{2.1.7}\\
0 ; & k>n
\end{array}\right.
$$

for all $n, k \in \mathbb{N}$, where $u_{n}$ depends only on $n$ and $v_{k}$ only on $k$. The matrix $G(u, v)=\left(g_{n k}\right)$ is called generalized weighted mean or factorable matrix.

### 2.2. New Sequence Spaces

In the present part of the chapter we shall introduce the sequence spaces $w(u, v ; p), w_{0}(u, v ; p)$ and $w_{\infty}(u, v ; p)$. Before introducing these sequence spaces we would like to present some remarks. Malkowsky and Savas [29] have defined the sequence spaces $Z(u, v, X)$ which consists of all sequences whose $\mathrm{G}(\mathrm{u}, \mathrm{v})$ - transforms are in $X \in\left\{l_{\infty}, c, c_{0}, l(p)\right\}$ where $u, v \in U$. Chaudhary and Mishra [15] have defined the sequence space $\overline{l(p)}$ which consists of all sequences whose S - transforms are in $l(p)$; where the matrix $S=\left(s_{n k}\right)$ is defined by

$$
S_{n k}= \begin{cases}1 ; & 0 \leq k \leq n \\ 0 ; & k>n\end{cases}
$$

Moreover Maddox [45] introduced the sequence spaces $w(p)$ of all strongly summable, $w_{0}(p)$ of strongly summable to zero and $w_{\infty}(p)$ of bounded sequences which consist of all sequences whose C - transforms are in the spaces $l(p), c_{0}(p)$ and $l_{\infty}(p)$ respectively ; where

$$
C=\left(c_{n k}\right)=\left\{\begin{array}{lc}
\frac{1}{n} ; & 1 \leq k \leq n \\
0 ; & k>n
\end{array}\right.
$$

and $C=\left(c_{n k}\right)$ is called the Cesaro matrix of order 1 or the matrix of arithmetic mean. The matrix domain $X_{A}$ of an infinite matrix $A$ in a sequence space $X$ is defined by

$$
\begin{equation*}
X_{A}=\left\{x=\left(x_{k}\right) \in \omega: A x \in X\right\} \tag{2.2.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

which is a sequence space.
With the notation of (2.2.1) , we can have the following representations:

$$
\begin{gathered}
X(u, v, p)=[X]_{Z}, \quad \text { for } X \in\left\{l_{\infty}, c, c_{0}, l(p)\right\} \\
\overline{l(p)}=[l(p)]_{S}, \quad l(u, v ; p)=l(p)_{G(u, v)}[13] \\
w(p)=[l(p)]_{C}, w_{0}(p)=\left[c_{0}(p)\right]_{C} \text { and } w_{\infty}(p)=\left[l_{\infty}(p)\right]_{C} .
\end{gathered}
$$

Following the works of the authors $[13,15,29,44]$, for $p=\left\{p_{k}\right\}$ is a bounded sequence of a strictly positive real numbers, we now define the new sequence spaces $\mu(u, v ; p)$ for $\mu \in\left\{w, w_{0}, w_{\infty}\right\}$ by

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mu(u, v ; p)=\left\{x=\left(x_{k}\right) \in \omega:\left(\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} u_{n} v_{k} x_{k}\right) \in \mu(p)\right\} \tag{2.2.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

Using (2.2.1), we may represent these sequence spaces as ,

$$
\mu(u, v ; p)=[\mu(p)]_{G(u, v)} ; \text { for } \mu \in\left\{w, w_{0}, w_{\infty}\right\}
$$

In other words the sequence spaces $w(u, v ; p), w_{0}(u, v ; p)$ and $w_{\infty}(u, v ; p)$ are the sets of all sequences whose $G(u, v)$ transforms are in the spaces $w(p), w_{0}(p)$ and $w_{\infty}(p)$ respectively.

If $p_{k}=1$ for all $k \in \mathbb{N}$, we write $\mu(u, v)$ instead of $\mu(u, v ; p)$ for $\mu \in\left\{w, w_{0}\right.$, $\left.w_{\infty}\right\}$.

It is easy to verify that the sequence spaces $w(u, v ; p), \quad w_{0}(u, v ; p)$ and $w_{\infty}(u, v ; p)$ are linear spaces under usual coordinatewise addition and scalar multiplication.

We shall first establish following some simple properties.

Proposition 2.1.1: The sequence spaces $\mu(u, v ; p)$ for $\mu \in\left\{w, w_{0}, w_{\infty}\right\}$ are complete paranorm space paramormed by

$$
h(x)=\sup _{n \in \square}\left\{\frac{1}{n} \sum_{k=1}^{n}\left|u_{n} v_{k} x_{k}\right|^{p_{k}}\right\}^{\frac{1}{M}} ;
$$

or equivalently

$$
\begin{equation*}
h(x)=\sup _{r}\left(2^{-r} \sum_{r}\left|u_{n} v_{k} x_{k}\right|^{p_{k}}\right)^{\frac{1}{M}} \tag{2.2.3}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\sum_{r}$ is the sum over $r$ in the range $2^{r} \leq k<2^{r+1}$. For the space $w_{\infty}(u, v ; p)$, (2.2.3) is a paranorm if and only if $0<\inf p_{k} \leq \sup p_{k}<\infty$.

Proof: The proof of this proposition follows from the similar arguments as in the theorems 5,6 in [46] and theorem 2.1 in [13]. If $\left\{x^{n}\right\}$ is a Cauchy sequence in $\mu(u, v ; p)$; then $\left\{G(u, v) x^{n}\right\}$ is a Cauchy sequence in $\mu$. Now it is a routine work to show $\mu(u, v ; p)$ is complete paranormed space under the usual paranorm.

Proposition 2.1.2: The sequence spaces $\mu(u, v ; p)$ are linearly isomorphic to $\mu(p)$ where $\mu \in\left\{w, w_{0}, w_{\infty}\right\}$.

Proof: We define the transformation

$$
\begin{gathered}
T: \mu(u, v ; p) \mapsto \mu \mathrm{by}, \\
x \mapsto y=T(x) .
\end{gathered}
$$

Linearity of $T$ is obvious. Further, if $T x=\theta$, then $x=\theta$. Hence $T$ is injective.
Next, let $y=\left\{y_{n}\right\} \in \mu$.

Then

$$
y_{n}=\sum_{k=1}^{n} u_{n} v_{k} x_{k}
$$

gives successively

$$
\begin{gathered}
y_{1}=u_{1} v_{1} x_{1} \text { or } x_{1}=\frac{1}{v_{1}}\left(\frac{y_{1}}{u_{1}}\right) \\
y_{2}=u_{2} v_{1} x_{1}+u_{2} v_{2} x_{2} \text { or } x_{2}=\frac{1}{v_{2}}\left(\frac{y_{2}}{u_{2}}-\frac{y_{1}}{u_{1}}\right) ; \text { using value of } x_{1}, \\
y_{3}=u_{3} v_{1} x_{1}+u_{3} v_{2} x_{2}+u_{3} v_{3} x_{3} \text { or } x_{3}=\frac{1}{v_{3}}\left(\frac{y_{3}}{u_{3}}-\frac{y_{2}}{u_{2}}\right)
\end{gathered}
$$

using value of $x_{1}$ and $x_{2}$ and so on. Continuing in this way, we have a generalization that

$$
\begin{equation*}
x_{k}=\frac{1}{v_{k}}\left(\frac{y_{k}}{u_{k}}-\frac{y_{k-1}}{u_{k-1}}\right), \quad k \in \mathbb{N} \tag{2.2.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $y_{k}=0$ for $k \leq 0$.
Now from (2.2.3)

$$
\begin{aligned}
h(x) & =\sup _{n \in \mathbb{N}}\left\{\frac{1}{n} \sum_{k=1}^{n}\left|u_{n} v_{k} x_{k}\right|^{p_{k}}\right\}^{1 / M} \\
& =\sup _{n \in \mathbb{N}}\left\{\frac{1}{n} \sum_{k=1}^{n}\left|u_{n} v_{k} \frac{1}{v_{k}}\left(\frac{y_{k}}{u_{k}}-\frac{y_{k-1}}{u_{k-1}}\right)\right|^{p_{k}}\right\}^{1 / M} \\
& =\sup _{n \in \mathbb{N}}\left\{\frac{1}{n}\left(\left|y_{1}\right|^{p_{k}}+\left|y_{1}\right|^{p_{k}}+\left|y_{1}\right|^{p_{k}}+\cdots\right)\right\}^{1 / M} \\
& =\sup _{n \in \mathbb{N}}\left\{\left.\frac{1}{n} \sum_{k=1}^{n}\left|y_{k}\right|\right|^{p_{k}}\right\}^{1 / M} \\
& =g(y) ; \text { using }(2.1 .1)
\end{aligned}
$$

Thus, we deduce that $x \in \mu(u, v ; p)$ and as a consequence we conclude that $T$ is surjective and is a paranorm preserving. Hence $T$ is a linear bijection and showing that the sequence spaces $\mu(u, v ; p)$ are linearly isomorphic to $\mu(p)$.

### 2.3. Duals

In [25] Lascarides and Maddox have determined the $\beta$ - dual (the generalized KötheToeplitz the dual) of sequence space $w(p)$ as the space $\mathcal{M}$ given by

$$
\mathcal{M}=\left\{a=\left(a_{k}\right): \sum_{r=0}^{\infty} \max _{\mathrm{r}}\left[\left(2^{r} N^{-1}\right)^{\frac{1}{p_{k}}}\left|a_{k}\right|\right]<\infty \text { for some integer } N>1\right\}
$$

for $0<p_{k} \leq 1$ and $\max _{\mathrm{r}}$ is the maximum taken over $2^{r} \leq k<2^{r+1}[25]$.

In this section we obtain the $\beta$-dual of $w(u, v ; p)$. We recall that if $X$ be a sequence space, we define $\beta$-dual of $X$ as:

$$
X^{\beta}=\left\{a=\left(a_{k}\right): \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} a_{k} x_{k} \text { is convergent for each } x \in X\right\}
$$

## Theorem 2.3.1

Let $0<p_{k} \leq 1$ for every $k \in \mathbb{N}$. Then $w^{\beta}(u . v ; p)=\Gamma$ where
$\Gamma=\left\{a=\left(a_{k}\right): \sum_{r} a_{k}\left[\frac{1}{v_{k}}\left(\frac{\left(2^{r} N^{-1}\right)^{\frac{1}{p_{k}}}}{u_{k}}-\frac{\left(2^{r} N^{-1}\right)^{\frac{1}{p_{k-1}}}}{u_{k-1}}\right)\right]\right.$ converges and $\left.\lim _{m \rightarrow \infty}\left(2^{r} N^{-1}\right)^{\frac{1}{p_{m}}} \frac{a_{m}}{u_{m} v_{m}}=O(1)\right\}$
.Proof: We first assume that the conditions hold. Let $a \in \Gamma$ and $x \in w(u, v ; p)$.Then for $y \in w(p)$, there exists a positive integer $N>1$ such that

$$
\frac{1}{n} \sum_{k=1}^{n}\left|y_{k}\right|^{p_{k}}<\infty
$$

or equivalently

$$
\frac{1}{2^{r}} \sum_{r}\left|y_{k}\right|^{p_{k}}<\infty
$$

where sum over $r$ runs from $2^{r} \leq k<2^{r+1}$.
It follows that ,

$$
\left|y_{k}\right| \leq\left(2^{r} N^{-1}\right)^{\frac{1}{p_{k}}} .
$$

Now using (2.2.4), we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left|\sum_{k=1}^{m} a_{k} x_{k}\right| & =\left|\sum_{k=1}^{m-1} a_{k}\left[\frac{1}{v_{k}}\left(\frac{y_{k}}{u_{k}}-\frac{y_{k-1}}{u_{k-1}}\right)\right]+\frac{a_{m} y_{m}}{u_{m} v_{m}}\right| \\
& \leq\left|\sum_{k=1}^{m-1} \frac{a_{k}}{v_{k}}\left(\frac{y_{k}}{u_{k}}-\frac{y_{k-1}}{u_{k-1}}\right)\right|+\left|\frac{a_{m}}{u_{m} v_{m}}\right|\left|y_{m}\right| \\
& \leq \sum_{r} \frac{a_{k}}{v_{k}}\left|\frac{\left(2^{r} N^{-1}\right)^{\frac{1}{p_{k}}}}{u_{k}}-\frac{\left(2^{r} N^{-1}\right)^{\frac{1}{p_{k-1}}}}{u_{k-1}}\right|+\left|\frac{a_{m}}{u_{m} v_{m}}\right|\left(2^{r} N^{-1}\right)^{\frac{1}{p_{m}}} \\
& <\infty .
\end{aligned}
$$

Hence, it follows that $\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} a_{k} x_{k}$ converges for each $x \in w(u, v ; p)$. So, $\Gamma \subseteq w^{\beta}(u, v ; p)$.

On the other hand, let $a \in w^{\beta}(u, v ; p)$. Then, $\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} a_{k} x_{k}$ converges for each $x \in w(u, v ; p)$. Since,

$$
x=\left\{\frac{1}{v_{k}}\left(\frac{\left(2^{r} N^{-1}\right)^{\frac{1}{p_{k}}}}{u_{k}}-\frac{\left(2^{r} N^{-1}\right)^{\frac{1}{p_{k-1}}}}{u_{k-1}}\right)\right\} \in w(u, v ; p) ;
$$

it follows that

$$
\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} a_{k}\left[\frac{1}{v_{k}}\left(\frac{\left(2^{r} N^{-1}\right)^{\frac{1}{p_{k}}}}{u_{k}}-\frac{\left(2^{r} N^{-1}\right)^{\frac{1}{p_{k-1}}}}{u_{k-1}}\right)\right]
$$

converges, which is one of the condition to be proved. Next it remains to show that

$$
\lim _{m \rightarrow \infty}\left(2^{r} N^{-1}\right)^{\frac{1}{p_{m}}} \frac{a_{m}}{u_{m} v_{m}}=O(1)
$$

For it, on the contrary let,
$\lim _{n \rightarrow \infty}\left(2^{r} N^{-1}\right)^{\frac{1}{p_{m}}} \frac{a_{m}}{u_{m} v_{m}} \neq \boldsymbol{O}(1)$, which is immediately against the fact that $\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} a_{k} x_{k}$ converges for each $x \in w(u, v ; p)$ and $\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} a_{k}\left[\frac{1}{v_{k}}\left(\frac{\left(2^{r} N^{-1}\right)^{\frac{1}{p_{k}}}}{u_{k}}-\frac{\left(2^{r} N^{-1}\right)^{\frac{1}{p_{k-1}}}}{u_{k-1}}\right)\right]$ converges.

Hence, we must have,

$$
\lim _{m \rightarrow \infty}\left(2^{r} N^{-1}\right)^{\frac{1}{p_{m}}} \frac{a_{m}}{u_{m} v_{m}}=O(1)
$$

So, we arrive at the result $w^{\beta}(u, v ; p) \subseteq \Gamma$; thereby proving $w^{\beta}(u, v ; p)=\Gamma$.

### 2.4. Matrix Transformation

In this section we give characterization for the matrix classes $\left(w(u, v ; p), l_{\infty}\right)$, $(w(u, v ; p), c)$ and $\left(w(u, v ; p), c_{0}\right)$.

## Theorem 2.4.1

Let $0<p_{k} \leq 1$ for every $k \in \mathbb{N}$. Then $A \in\left(w(u, v ; p), l_{\infty}\right)$ if and only if
(i) there exists an integer $N>1$ such that

$$
\sup _{n} \sum_{r} \max _{r}\left[a_{n k}\left\{\frac{1}{v_{k}}\left(\frac{\left(2^{r} N^{-1}\right)^{\frac{1}{p_{k}}}}{u_{k}}-\frac{\left(2^{r} N^{-1}\right)^{\frac{1}{p_{k-1}}}}{u_{k=1}}\right)\right\}<\infty\right. \text { and }
$$

(ii)

$$
\lim _{m \rightarrow \infty}\left\{\left(2^{r} N^{-1}\right)^{\frac{1}{p_{m}}} \frac{a_{n m}}{u_{m} v_{m}}\right\}_{n \in \square}=O(1)
$$

Proof: Let the conditions be satisfied. Since,

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \left|\sum_{k=1}^{m} a_{n k} x_{k}\right|=\left|\sum_{k=1}^{m-1} a_{n k}\left[\frac{1}{v_{k}}\left(\frac{y_{k}}{u_{k}}-\frac{y_{k-1}}{u_{k-1}}\right)\right]+\frac{y_{m}}{u_{m} v_{m}} a_{n m}\right| \\
& \leq\left|\sum_{k=1}^{m-1} a_{n k}\left\{\frac{1}{v_{k}}\left(\frac{y_{k}}{u_{k}}-\frac{y_{k-1}}{u_{k-1}}\right)\right\}\right|+\left|\frac{a_{m}}{u_{m} v_{m}}\right|\left|y_{m}\right| \\
& \therefore \sum_{k=1}^{\infty}\left|a_{n k} x_{k}\right| \leq \sum_{r} \max _{r}\left|a_{n k}\left\{\frac{1}{v_{k}}\left(\frac{\left(2^{r} N^{-1}\right)^{\frac{1}{p_{k}}}}{u_{k}}-\frac{\left(2^{r} N^{-1}\right)^{\frac{1}{p_{k-1}}}}{u_{k-1}}\right)\right\}\right|+\left|\frac{a_{n m}}{u_{m} v_{m}}\right|\left(2^{r} N^{-1}\right)^{\frac{1}{p_{m}}} \\
& \left.\leq \sup _{n} \sum_{r} \max _{r}\left|a_{n k}\left\{\left.\frac{1}{v_{k}}\left(\frac{\left(2^{r} N^{-1}\right)^{\frac{1}{p_{k}}}}{u_{k}}-\frac{\left(2^{r} N^{-1}\right)^{\frac{1}{p_{k-1}}}}{u_{k-1}}\right) \right\rvert\,\right\}+\left(2^{r} N^{-1}\right)^{\frac{1}{p_{m}}}\right| \frac{a_{n m}}{u_{m} v_{m}} \right\rvert\,
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
<\infty, \text { by using conditions (i) and (ii). }
$$

It follows that $A_{n} \in \Gamma$ and hence $\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} a_{n k} x_{k}=A_{n}(x)$ converges for each $x \in w(u, v ; p)$ and $n \in \mathbb{N}$. Thus $A x \in l_{\infty}$.

On the other hand, let $A \in\left(w(u, v ; p), l_{\infty}\right)$. Since,

$$
\left\{\frac{1}{v_{k}}\left(\frac{\left(2^{r} N^{-1}\right)^{\frac{1}{p_{k}}}}{u_{k}}-\frac{\left(2^{r} N^{-1}\right)^{\frac{1}{p_{k-1}}}}{u_{k-1}}\right)\right\} \in w(u, v ; p)
$$

the condition (i) holds. In order to show that condition (ii) is necessary, we assume that for $N>1$,

$$
\lim _{m \rightarrow \infty}\left\{\left(2^{r} N^{-1}\right)^{\frac{1}{p_{m}}} \frac{a_{n m}}{u_{m} v_{m}}\right\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \neq O(1)
$$

that is,

$$
\left\{\left(2^{r} N^{-1}\right)^{\frac{1}{p_{m}}} \frac{a_{n m}}{u_{m} v_{m}}\right\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \notin l_{\infty} .
$$

Now, therefore, there exists a sequence $\left\{N_{r}\right\} \rightarrow \infty$ such that

$$
\sup _{n} \sum_{r} \max _{r}\left[a_{n k}\left\{\frac{1}{v_{k}}\left(\frac{\left(2^{r} N_{r}^{-1}\right)^{\frac{1}{p_{k}}}}{u_{k}}-\frac{\left(2^{r} N_{r}^{-1}\right)^{\frac{1}{p_{k-1}}}}{u_{k-1}}\right)\right\}\right]=o(1)
$$

and

$$
\lim _{m \rightarrow \infty}\left\{\left(2^{r} N_{r}^{-1}\right)^{\frac{1}{p_{m}}} \frac{a_{n m}}{u_{m} v_{m}}\right\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}}=o(1)
$$

Hence, $x_{k} \mapsto o(w(u, v ; p))$ but $x_{k} \mapsto l(w(u, v ; p))$. So, we arrive at the contradiction to our assumption $A \in\left(w(u, v ; p), l_{\infty}\right)$. Thus, condition (ii) is necessary; thereby completing the proof for the theorem.

By using the arguments as in theorem (2.4.1) it is straight forward matter to prove the following theorems:

## Theorem 2.4.2

Let $0<p_{k} \leq 1$ for every $k \in \mathbb{N}$. Then $A \in(w(u, v ; p), c)$ if and only if
i) there exists an integer $N>1$ such that

$$
\sup _{n} \sum_{r} \max _{r}\left[a_{n k}\left\{\frac{1}{v_{k}}\left(\frac{\left(2^{r} N^{-1}\right)^{\frac{1}{p_{k}}}}{u_{k}}-\frac{\left(2^{r} N^{-1}\right)^{\frac{1}{p_{k-1}}}}{u_{k}}\right)\right\}<\infty\right. \text { and }
$$

ii)

$$
\lim _{m \rightarrow \infty}\left\{\left(2^{r} N^{-1}\right)^{\frac{1}{p_{m}}} \frac{a_{n m}}{u_{m} v_{m}}\right\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}}=o(1)
$$

iii)

$$
\lim _{n \rightarrow \infty} a_{n k}=\alpha_{k}
$$

exists for every fixed $k$.

## Theorem 2.4.3

Let $0<p_{k} \leq 1$ for every $k \in \mathbb{N}$. Then $A \in\left(w(u, v ; p), c_{0}\right)$ if and only if i) there exists an integer $N>1$ such that

$$
\sup _{n} \sum_{r} \max _{r}\left[a_{n k}\left\{\frac{1}{v_{k}}\left(\frac{\left(2^{r} N^{-1}\right)^{\frac{1}{p_{k}}}}{u_{k}}-\frac{\left(2^{r} N^{-1}\right)^{\frac{1}{p_{k-1}}}}{u_{k}}\right)\right\}<\infty\right.
$$

(ii)

$$
\lim _{m \rightarrow \infty}\left\{\left(2^{r} N^{-1}\right)^{\frac{1}{p_{m}}} \frac{a_{n m}}{u_{m} v_{m}}\right\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}}=o(1) \text { and }
$$

(iii)

$$
\lim _{n \rightarrow \infty} a_{n k}=\alpha_{k}
$$

with $\alpha_{k}=0$ for every fixed k.

## Part Two:

Paranormed Sequence Spaces $w(u, v ; p, \Delta), w_{0}(u, v ; p, \Delta)$ and $\boldsymbol{w}_{\infty}(\boldsymbol{u}, \boldsymbol{v} ; \boldsymbol{p}, \Delta)$ Generated by Combining the Generalized Weighted Mean $\boldsymbol{G}(\boldsymbol{u}, \boldsymbol{v})$ and the Difference Operator Matrix $\Delta$

### 2.5. Preliminaries and Reviews

We recall that any subspace of the space $\omega$ of all complex valued sequences is called a sequence space. We shall write $l_{\infty}, c$ and $c_{0}$ for the spaces of all bounded, convergent and null sequences respectively. By a paranormed space we mean a linear topological space $X$ over the field $\mathbb{R}$ if there is a sub additive function $g: X \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ such that $g(\theta)=0, g(x)=g(-x)$ and scalar multiplication is continuous i.e. $\left|\alpha_{n}-\alpha\right| \rightarrow 0$ and $g\left(x_{n}-x\right) \rightarrow 0$ imply $g\left(\alpha_{n} x_{n}-\alpha x\right) \rightarrow 0$, for all $\alpha$ 's in R and all x's in X ; where $\theta$ is the zero vector in the linear space X .

If $p=\left\{p_{k}\right\}$ be a bounded sequence of strictly positive real numbers, Maddox [45] defined the sequence spaces $w(p), w_{0}(p)$ and $w_{\infty}(p)$ which are the spaces of strongly summable, strongly summable to zero and bounded sequences respectively. We have shown them in section 2.1.

Let U denote the set of all sequences $u=\left(u_{n}\right)$ such that $u_{n} \neq 0$ for all $n \in \mathrm{~N}$. For $u \in$ U , let $\frac{1}{u}=\left(\frac{1}{u_{n}}\right)$. Let us define the matrices $G(u, v)=\left(g_{n k}\right)$ and $\Delta=\left(\delta_{n k}\right)$ as:

$$
g_{n k}=\left\{\begin{array}{cl}
u_{n} v_{k}, & 0 \leq k \leq n \\
0, & k>n
\end{array}\right.
$$

and

$$
\delta_{n k}=\left\{\begin{array}{cl}
(-1)^{n-k}, & n-1 \leq k \leq n \\
0, & 0 \leq k<n \text { or } k>n
\end{array}\right.
$$

for all $n, k \in \mathbb{N}$, where $u_{n}$ depends only on $n$ and $v_{k}$ only on $k$. The matrix $G(u, v)=\left(g_{n k}\right)$ is called generalized weighted mean or factorable matrix and $\Delta=$ ( $\delta_{n k}$ ) is called the difference operator matrix. We denote the combination (product) of $G(u, v)$ and $\Delta$ by $G(u, v, \Delta)$ and is given by

$$
g_{n k}^{\Delta}=\left\{\begin{array}{cl}
u_{n}\left(v_{k}-v_{k+1}\right), & 0 \leq k \leq n-1  \tag{2.5.1}\\
u_{k} v_{k}, & k=n \\
0, & k>n
\end{array}\right.
$$

### 2.6. Remarks and New Sequence Spaces $w(u, v ; p, \Delta), w_{0}(u, v ; p, \Delta)$ and

$$
w_{\infty}(u, v ; p, \Delta)
$$

In the present part of the chapter we shall introduce the sequence spaces $w(u, v ; p, \Delta), w_{0}(u, v ; p, \Delta)$ and $w_{\infty}(u, v ; p, \Delta)$; which are the set of all sequences whose $G(u, v, \Delta)$ - transforms are in the spaces $w(p), w_{0}(p)$ and $w_{\infty}(p)$ respectively, where $G(u, v, \Delta)$ denotes the matrix as defined in (2.5.1).

Before introducing these sequence spaces we present some remarks. Malkowsky and Savas [29] have defined the sequence spaces $Z(u, v, X)$ which consists of all sequences whose $G(u, v)$ - transforms are in $X \in\left\{l_{\infty}, c, c_{0}, l(p)\right\}$ where $u, v \in U$. Chaudhary and Mishra [15] have defined the sequence space $\overline{l(p)}$ which consists of all sequences whose S - transforms are in $l(p)$; where $S=\left(s_{n k}\right)$ is defined by

$$
s_{n k}= \begin{cases}1, & 0 \leq k \leq n \\ 0, & k>n\end{cases}
$$

Basar and Altay [33] have defined the space $b s(p)$ as the set of all series whose sequence of partial sums are in $l_{\infty}(p)$. In $[10,11]$, the authors also have studied the spaces $r^{t}(p), r_{\infty}^{t}(p), r_{c}^{t}(p)$ and $r_{0}^{t}(p)$.The space $r^{t}(p)$ consists of all the sequences whose Riesz $\left(R^{t}\right)$ transform are in the space $l(p)$, where the matrix $R^{t}=\left(r_{n k}^{t}\right)$ of the Riesz mean $\left(R, t_{n}\right)=\left(r_{n k}^{t}\right)$ is given by

$$
r_{n k}^{t}=\left\{\begin{array}{cc}
t_{k} / \sum_{k=0}^{n} t_{k}, & 0 \leq k \leq n \\
0, & k>n
\end{array}\right.
$$

with the sequence of positive real numbers $\left(t_{k}\right)$.
Moreover the sequence spaces $w(p), w_{0}(p)$ and $w_{\infty}(p)$ introduced by Maddox are the set of all sequences whose C - transforms are in the spaces $l(p), c_{0}(p)$ and $l_{\infty}(p)$ respectively; where $C=\left(c_{n k}\right)$ with

$$
c_{n k}=\left\{\begin{array}{rr}
\frac{1}{n}, & 1 \leq k \leq n \\
0, & k>n
\end{array}\right.
$$

The matrix $C=\left(c_{n k}\right)$ is called the Cesaro matrix of order 1 or the matrix of arithmetic mean.

Recently in 2012 Demiriz and Caken [78] have introduced and studied the sequence spaces $c_{0}(u, v ; p, \Delta), c(u, v ; p, \Delta), l_{\infty}(u, v ; p, \Delta)$ and $l(u, v ; p, \Delta)$ which consists of all sequences whose $G(u, v, \Delta)$-transforms are in $c_{0}(p), c(p), l_{\infty}(p)$ and $l(p)$ respectively; where $G(u, v, \Delta)$ is as defined in (2.5.1).

The matrix domain $X_{A}$ of an infinite matrix $A$ in a sequence space $X$ is defined by

$$
\begin{equation*}
X_{A}=\left\{x=\left(x_{k}\right) \in \omega: A x \in X\right\} \tag{2.6.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

which is a sequence space.
With the notation of (2.6.1), we have the following representations,
$X(u, v, p)=[X]_{Z}$, for $X \in\left\{l_{\infty}, c, c_{0}, l(p)\right\}[29]$
$\overline{l(p)}=[l(p)]_{S}[15], \quad b s(p)=\left[l_{\infty}(p)\right]_{S}[33]$
$r^{t}(p)=[l(p)]_{R^{t}}, \quad r_{\infty}^{t}(p)=\left[l_{\infty}(p)\right]_{R^{\prime}} \quad, \quad r_{c}^{t}(p)=[c(p)]_{R^{\prime}}, \quad r_{0}^{t}(p)=\left[c_{0}(p)\right]_{R^{\prime}}[10,11]$
$\lambda(u, v ; p, \Delta)=[\lambda]_{G(u, v, \Delta)}$ for $\lambda \in\left\{c_{0}(p), c(p), l_{\infty}(p), l(p)\right\}[78]$.

Following the works of the authors $[10,11,15,29,33,45,78]$, for $p=\left\{p_{k}\right\}$ a bounded sequence of a strictly positive real numbers, we now define the new sequence spaces $\mu(u, v ; p, \Delta)$ for $\mu \in\left\{w, w_{0}, w_{\infty}\right\}$ by

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mu(u, v ; p, \Delta)=\left\{x=x_{k} \in \omega:\left(\sum_{k=1}^{n} u_{n} v_{k} \Delta t_{k}\right) \in \mu(p)\right\} \tag{2.6.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $t_{k}(x)=\frac{1}{k} \sum_{i=1}^{k} x_{i}$ and $\Delta t_{k}=t_{k}-t_{k-1}$ for all $k \in \mathbb{N}$ with $t_{0}=0$. Now, $\mu(u, v ; p, \Delta)$ is the set of all sequences whose $G(u, v, \Delta)$-transforms are in $\mu \in\left\{w, w_{0}, w_{\infty}\right\}$, that is ,

$$
\mu(u, v ; p, \Delta)=[\mu(p)]_{G(u, v, \Delta)} .
$$

Whenever the matrix $G(u, v, \Delta)$ is defined to be the unit matrix ,

$$
d_{n k}=\left\{\begin{array}{cl}
u_{n} v_{k}=1, & n=k \\
0, & \text { otherwise }
\end{array}\right.
$$

we find that
$w(u, v ; p, \Delta)=w(p), w_{0}(u, v ; p, \Delta)=w_{0}(p)$ and $w_{\infty}(u, v ; p, \Delta)=w_{\infty}(p)$.
Further if $p_{k}=p>0$ for every $k \in \mathbb{N}$, then $w(u, v ; p, \Delta)=w^{p} \quad, w_{0}(u, v ; p, \Delta)=w_{0}{ }^{p}$ and $w_{\infty}(u, v ; p, \Delta)=w_{\infty}^{p} \quad[45]$.

The sequence $y=\left(y_{m}\right)$ defined as,

$$
\begin{aligned}
y_{m} & =\sum_{j=1}^{m} u_{m} v_{j} \Delta t_{j} \\
& =u_{m}\left[v_{1} \Delta t_{1}+v_{2} \Delta t_{2}+v_{3} \Delta t_{3}+\cdots+v_{m} \Delta t_{m}\right]
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
\begin{align*}
&=u_{m}\left[v_{1}\left(t_{1}-t_{0}\right)+v_{2}\left(t_{2}-t_{1}\right)+v_{3}\left(t_{3}-t_{2}\right)+\right. \\
&\left.\ldots+v_{m}\left(t_{m}-t_{m-1}\right)\right] \\
& \therefore y_{m}=\sum_{j=1}^{m-1} u_{m} \Delta v_{j} t_{j}+u_{m} v_{m} t_{m} \tag{2.6.3}
\end{align*}
$$

where $\Delta v_{j}=v_{j}-v_{j+1}$; will be frequently used in our context as the $G(u, v, \Delta)$ transform of the sequence $x=\left(x_{k}\right)$.

We shall first establish following some simple properties.
Proposition 2.6.1. The sequence spaces $w(u, v ; p, \Delta), w_{0}(u, v ; p, \Delta)$ and $w_{\infty}(u, v ; p, \Delta)$ are linearly isomorphic to $w(p), w_{0}(p)$ and $w_{\infty}(p)$ respectively.

Proof: We prove the proposition for the space $w(u, v ; p, \Delta)$. For each $x \in w(u, v ; p, \Delta)$, we have $G(u, v, \Delta) x \in w(p)$. It is easy to verify that $G(u, v, \Delta)$ is linear and injective. Also the matrix $G(u, v, \Delta)$ has an inverse $H(u, v, \Delta)=\left(h_{n k}\right)$ given by,

$$
h_{n k}=\left\{\begin{array}{cl}
\frac{1}{u_{k}}\left(\frac{1}{v_{k}}-\frac{1}{v_{k+1}}\right), & 0 \leq k \leq n-1 \\
\frac{1}{u_{k} v_{k}}, & n=k \\
0, & k>n
\end{array}\right.
$$

Thus $w(u, v ; p, \Delta)$ is linearly isomorphic to $w(p)$.
With the similar arguments we can show that $w_{0}(u, v ; p ; \Delta)$ and $w_{\infty}(u, v ; p ; \Delta)$ are linearly isomorphic to $w_{0}(p)$ and $w_{\infty}(p)$ respectively.

Proposition 2.6.2. Let $\zeta_{k}=(G(u, v ; \Delta) x)_{k}$ for all $k \in \mathbb{N}$. We define the sequence $h^{(k)}=\left\{h_{n}^{(k)}\right\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$ for every $n, k \in \mathbb{N}$ by

$$
h_{n}^{(k)}=\left\{\begin{array}{cc}
\frac{1}{u_{k}}\left[\frac{1}{v_{k}}-\frac{1}{v_{k+1}}\right], & 0 \leq k \leq n-1 \\
\frac{1}{u_{k} v_{k}}, & k=n \\
0, & k>n .
\end{array}\right.
$$

Then, the sequence $h^{(k)}=\left\{h_{n}^{(k)}\right\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$ is a basis for the space $w(u, v ; p, \Delta)$ and any $x \in w(u, v ; p, \Delta)$ has a unique representation in the form

$$
x=\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \zeta_{k} h^{(k)} .
$$

It can easily be verified.
Proposition 2.6.3. The sequence spaces $\mu(u, v ; p, \Delta)$ for $\mu \in\left\{w, w_{0}, w_{\infty}\right\}$ are complete paranorm sequence spaces paranormed by,

$$
h(x)=\sup _{n \in N}\left\{\frac{1}{n} \sum_{k=1}^{n}\left|u_{n} v_{k} \Delta t_{k}\right|^{p_{k}}\right\}^{\frac{1}{M}}
$$

Where

$$
M=\max \left(1, \sup p_{k}\right)
$$

or equivalently

$$
h(x)=\sup _{r}\left\{2^{-r} \sum_{r}\left|u_{n} v_{k} \Delta t_{k}\right|^{p_{k}}\right\}^{\frac{1}{M}} .
$$

The summation $\sum_{r}$ in r runs from the range $2^{r} \leq k<2^{r+1}$. For the sequence space $w_{\infty}(u, v ; p, \Delta), h(x)$ is a paranorm if and only if $0<\inf p_{k} \leq \sup p_{k}<\infty$.

The proof of this proposition follows immediately from the proposition 2.6.1; where $h(x)=P(G(u, v, \Delta) x)$ and $P$ is the usual paranorm on $\mu$.

### 2.7. Duals

In this section we find $\beta$ - dual of $w(u, v ; p ; \Delta)$. We recall that if $X$ be a sequence space, we define $\beta$-dual of $X$ as,

$$
X^{\beta}=\left\{a=\left(a_{k}\right): \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} a_{k} x_{k} \text { is convergent for each } x \in X\right\}
$$

## Theorem 2.7.1

Let $0<p_{k} \leq 1$ for every $k \in \mathbb{N}$. Then $w^{\beta}(u, v ; p, \Delta)=\Gamma$ where $\Gamma$ is given by,

$$
\Gamma=\left\{a=\left(a_{k}\right): \sum_{r} \max _{r}\left(2^{r} N^{-1}\right)^{\frac{1}{p_{k}}}\left|\frac{1}{u_{k}}\left\{\frac{a_{k}}{v_{k}}+\left(\frac{1}{v_{k}}-\frac{1}{v_{k+1}}\right) \sum_{j=k+1}^{m} a_{j}\right\}\right|<\infty\right\}
$$

and

$$
\lim _{m \rightarrow \infty}\left\{\left(2^{r} N^{-1}\right)^{\frac{1}{p_{m}}} \frac{1}{u_{m} v_{m}} a_{m}\right\}=O(1)
$$

for some integer $N>1$ and $\max _{r}$ is the maximum taken over $2^{r} \leq k<2^{r+1}$.
Proof: Let $a \in \Gamma$.Then there exists an integer $N>1$ such that,

$$
\sum_{r} \max _{r}\left(2^{r} N^{-1}\right)^{\frac{1}{p_{k}}}\left|\frac{1}{u_{k}}\left\{\frac{a_{k}}{v_{k}}+\left(\frac{1}{v_{k}}-\frac{1}{v_{k+1}}\right) \sum_{j=k+1}^{m} a_{j}\right\}\right|<\infty
$$

and

$$
\lim _{m \rightarrow \infty}\left\{\left(2^{r} N^{-1}\right)^{\frac{1}{p_{m}}} \frac{1}{u_{m} v_{m}} a_{m}\right\}=O(1)
$$

We take $x \in w(u, v ; p, \Delta)$, then $G(u, v, \Delta) x \in w(p)$ for which we shall write $G x \in w(p)$ in brief.

Hence,

$$
\frac{1}{n} \sum_{k=1}^{n}|G x|^{p_{k}}<\infty
$$

or equivalently

$$
\frac{1}{2^{r}} \sum_{r}|G x|^{p_{k}}<\infty
$$

where the summation over $r$ runs from $2^{r} \leq k<2^{r+1}$. Also, there exists an integer $N>1$ such that $|G x|=\left|y_{m}\right| \leq\left(2^{r} N^{-1}\right)^{\frac{1}{p_{k}}}$.

We have,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left|\sum_{k=1}^{m} a_{k} x_{k}\right| & =\left|\sum_{k=1}^{m-1} \frac{1}{u_{k}}\left[\frac{a_{k}}{v_{k}}+\left(\frac{1}{v_{k}}-\frac{1}{v_{k+1}}\right) \sum_{j=k+1}^{m} a_{j}\right] y_{k}+\frac{1}{u_{m} v_{m}} a_{m} y_{m}\right| \\
& \leq\left|\sum_{k=1}^{m-1} \frac{1}{u_{k}}\left[\frac{a_{k}}{v_{k}}+\left(\frac{1}{v_{k}}-\frac{1}{v_{k+1}}\right) \sum_{j=k+1}^{m} a_{j}\right] y_{k}\right|+\left|\frac{1}{u_{m} v_{m}} a_{m} y_{m}\right|
\end{aligned}
$$

So, it follows that,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\sum_{r=0}^{\infty}\left|a_{k} x_{k}\right| & \leq \sum_{r} \max _{r}\left[\left(2^{r} N^{-1}\right)^{\frac{1}{p_{k}}}\left|\frac{1}{u_{k}}\left[\frac{a_{k}}{v_{k}}+\left(\frac{1}{v_{k}}-\frac{1}{v_{k+1}}\right) \sum_{j=k+1}^{m} a_{j}\right]\right|\right] N h(x)+\left(2^{r} N^{-1}\right)^{\frac{1}{p_{m}}}\left|\frac{1}{u_{m} v_{m}} a_{m}\right| \\
& <\infty, \text { where } h(x) \text { is as defined in the proposition 2.6.3. }
\end{aligned}
$$

Hence, it follows that $\sum_{k=1}^{\infty}\left|a_{k} x_{k}\right|$ converges and $\Gamma \subseteq w^{\beta}(u, v ; p, \Delta)$. On the other hand, let $a \in w^{\beta}(u, v ; p, \Delta)$ but

$$
\sum_{r} \max _{r}\left(2^{r} N^{-1}\right)^{\frac{1}{p_{k}}}\left|\frac{1}{u_{k}}\left\{\frac{a_{k}}{v_{k}}+\left(\frac{1}{v_{k}}-\frac{1}{v_{k+1}}\right) \sum_{j=k+1}^{m} a_{j}\right\}\right|=\infty
$$

and

$$
\lim _{m \rightarrow \infty}\left\{\left(2^{r} N^{-1}\right)^{\frac{1}{p_{m}}} \frac{1}{u_{m} v_{m}} a_{m}\right\} \neq O(1)
$$

for every integer $N>1$.
Now, therefore, there exists a sequence $\left\{N_{r}\right\} \rightarrow 0$ such that

$$
\sum_{r} \max _{r}\left(2^{r} N_{r}^{-1}\right)^{\frac{1}{p_{k}}}\left|\frac{1}{u_{k}}\left\{\frac{a_{k}}{v_{k}}+\left(\frac{1}{v_{k}}-\frac{1}{v_{k+1}}\right) \sum_{j=k+1}^{m} a_{j}\right\}\right|=0
$$

and

$$
\lim _{m \rightarrow \infty}\left\{\left(2^{r} N_{r}^{-1}\right)^{\frac{1}{p_{m}}} \frac{1}{u_{m} v_{m}} a_{m}\right\}=o(1)
$$

Hence, $x_{k} \rightarrow 0\left(w(u, v ; p, \Delta)\right.$; but $x_{k} \rightarrow l(w(u, v ; p, \Delta)$ which is contradiction to our assumption that $a \in w^{\beta}(u, v ; p, \Delta)$.

This implies that $a \in \Gamma$. As a consequence, we get $w^{\beta}(u, v ; p, \Delta) \subseteq \Gamma$.

Thus $w^{\beta}(u, v ; p, \Delta)=\Gamma$ and this completes the proof. The $\beta$-duals for the spaces $w_{0}(u, v ; p, \Delta)$ and $w_{\infty}(u, v ; p, \Delta)$ can be obtained in the similar manner.

### 2.8. Matrix Transformation

In this section we give characterization for the matrix classes $\left(w(u, v ; p, \Delta), l_{\infty}\right)$, $(w(u, v ; p, \Delta), c),\left(w(u, v ; p, \Delta), c_{0}\right)$ and $(w(u, v ; p, \Delta), \Omega(t))$.

## Theorem 2.8.1

Let $0<p_{k} \leq 1$ for every $k \in \mathbb{N}$. Then $A \in\left(w(u, v ; p, \Delta), l_{\infty}\right)$ if and only if i) there exists an integer $\mathrm{N}>1$ such that

$$
\sup _{n} \sum_{r} \max _{r}\left(2^{r} N^{-1}\right)^{\frac{1}{p_{k}}}\left|c_{n k}\right|<\infty
$$

where

$$
c_{n k}=\frac{1}{u_{k}}\left\{\frac{a_{n k}}{v_{k}}+\left(\frac{1}{v_{k}}-\frac{1}{v_{k+1}}\right) \sum_{j=k+1}^{m} a_{n j}\right\}
$$

ii)

$$
\lim _{m \rightarrow \infty}\left\{\left(2^{r} N^{-1}\right)^{\frac{1}{p_{m}}} \frac{1}{u_{m} v_{m}} a_{n m}\right\}_{n \in N}=O(1)
$$

Proof: Let the condition be satisfied. Since

$$
\left|\sum_{k=1}^{m} a_{n k} x_{k}\right|=\left|\sum_{k=1}^{m-1} c_{n k} y_{k}+\frac{1}{u_{m} v_{m}} a_{n m} y_{m}\right|
$$

it follows that,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left|\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} a_{n k} x_{k}\right| & \leq \sum_{r} \max _{r}\left(2^{r} N^{-1}\right)^{\frac{1}{p_{k}}}\left|c_{n k}\right|+\left(2^{r} N^{-1}\right)^{\frac{1}{p_{m}}}\left|\frac{1}{u_{m} v_{m}} a_{n m}\right| \\
& \leq \sup _{n}\left\{\sum_{r} \max _{r}\left(2^{r} N^{-1}\right)^{\frac{1}{p_{k}}}\left|c_{n k}\right|\right\}+\left(2^{r} N^{-1}\right)^{\frac{1}{p_{m}}}\left|\frac{1}{u_{m} v_{m}} a_{n m}\right| \\
& <\infty ; \text { using conditions (i) and (ii). }
\end{aligned}
$$

It implies that $A_{n} \in \Gamma$ and hence $\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} a_{n k} x_{k}=A_{n}(x)$ converges and belongs to $l_{\infty}$ for each $x \in w(u, v ; p, \Delta)$ and $n \in \mathbb{N}$.

On the other hand, let $A \in\left(w(u, v ; p, \Delta), l_{\infty}\right)$. Hence $\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} a_{n k} x_{k}$ converges for each $x \in w(u, v ; p, \Delta)$ and $n \in \mathbb{N}$. We have,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left|\sum_{k=1}^{m} a_{n k} x_{k}\right|\left|=\left|\sum_{k=1}^{m-1} c_{n k} y_{k}+\frac{1}{u_{m} v_{m}} a_{n m} y_{m}\right|\right. \tag{2.8.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

We need to show the existence of conditions (i) and (ii). As a contrary, let us assume that

$$
\sup _{n} \sum_{r} \max _{r}\left(2^{r} N^{-1}\right)^{\frac{1}{p_{k}}}\left|c_{n k}\right|=\infty
$$

and

$$
\lim _{m \rightarrow \infty}\left\{\left(2^{r} N^{-1}\right)^{\frac{1}{p_{m}}} \frac{1}{u_{m} v_{m}} a_{n m}\right\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \neq O(1)
$$

Now, therefore, there exists a sequence $\left\{N_{r}\right\} \rightarrow \infty$ such that

$$
\sum_{r} \max _{r}\left(2^{r} N_{r}^{-1}\right)^{\frac{1}{p_{k}}}\left|c_{n k}\right|=0
$$

and

$$
\lim _{m \rightarrow \infty}\left\{\left(2^{r} N_{r}^{-1}\right)^{\frac{1}{p_{m}}} \frac{1}{u_{m} v_{m}} a_{n m}\right\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}}=o(1)
$$

Hence from (2.8.1) $x_{k} \rightarrow 0\left(w(u, v ; p, \Delta)\right.$; but $x_{k} \rightarrow l(w(u, v ; p, \Delta)$ which is contradiction to our assumption that $A \in\left(w(u, v ; p, \Delta), l_{\infty}\right)$. Thus conditions (i) and (ii) must hold. This completes the proof.

By using this theorem 2.8.1, it is now a straight forward matter to prove the following theorem.

## Theorem 2.8.2

Let $0<p_{k} \leq 1$ for every $k \in \mathbb{N}$. Then $A \in(w(u, v ; p, \Delta), c)$ if and only if i) there exists an integer $\mathrm{N}>1$ such that

$$
\sup _{n} \sum_{r} \max _{r}\left(2^{r} N^{-1}\right)^{\frac{1}{p k}}\left|c_{n k}\right|<\infty
$$

where

$$
c_{n k}=\frac{1}{u_{k}}\left\{\frac{a_{n k}}{v_{k}}+\left(\frac{1}{v_{k}}-\frac{1}{v_{k+1}}\right) \sum_{j=k+1}^{m} a_{n j}\right\}
$$

ii)

$$
\lim _{m \rightarrow \infty}\left\{\left(2^{r} N^{-1}\right)^{\frac{1}{p_{m}}} \frac{1}{u_{m} v_{m}} a_{n m}\right\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}}=o(1)
$$

and
iii)

$$
\lim _{n \rightarrow \infty} c_{n k}=\alpha_{k}
$$

exists for every fixed $k$.

## Theorem 2.8.3

Let $0<p_{k} \leq 1$ for every $k \in \mathbb{N}$. Then $A \in\left(w(u, v ; p, \Delta), c_{0}\right)$ if and only if i) there exists an integer $\mathrm{N}>1$ such that

$$
\sup _{n} \sum_{r} \max _{r}\left(2^{r} N^{-1}\right)^{\frac{1}{p_{k}}}\left|c_{n k}\right|<\infty
$$

where

$$
c_{n k}=\frac{1}{u_{k}}\left\{\frac{a_{n k}}{v_{k}}+\left(\frac{1}{v_{k}}-\frac{1}{v_{k+1}}\right) \sum_{j=k+1}^{m} a_{n j}\right\}
$$

ii)

$$
\lim _{m \rightarrow \infty}\left\{\left(2^{r} N^{-1}\right)^{\frac{1}{p_{m}}} \frac{1}{u_{m} v_{m}} a_{n m}\right\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}}=o(1)
$$

and
iii)

$$
\lim _{n \rightarrow \infty} c_{n k}=\alpha_{k}
$$

exists with $\alpha_{k}=0$ for all $k \in \mathbb{N}$.
Fricke and Fridy [38] introduced a new sequence space $\Omega(t)$. We define here $\Omega(t)$ and give some results from [15] which will be used in this section. For each $r$ in the interval ( 0,1 ), let

$$
G(r)=\left\{x=\left(x_{k}\right) \in \omega: x_{k}=\mathrm{O}\left(t_{k}\right)\right\} .
$$

We define the set of geometrically dominated sequences as

$$
G=\bigcup_{r \in(0,1)} G(r)
$$

The analytic sequences are defined by

$$
\mathrm{A}=\left\{x=\left(x_{k}\right) \in \omega: \lim _{n} \sup \left|x_{n}\right|^{\frac{1}{n}}<\infty\right\}
$$

Obviously $G \subseteq A$. In [37,71,76], the various authors studied matrix transformation from A or $G$ into $l_{1}, c$ or $l_{\infty}$, but the question of mapping from $l_{1}, c$ or $l_{\infty}$ into A or $G$ was not considered. To set the stage for general theory, Fricky and Fridy replaced the geometric sequence $\left(r^{k}\right)$ with a nonnegative sequence $t=\left(t_{k}\right)$ and defined,

$$
\Omega(t)=\left\{x=\left(x_{k}\right) \in \omega: x_{k}=\mathrm{O}\left(t_{k}\right)\right\} .
$$

For given infinite matrix $A$ the sequence $\sigma$ is defined by $\sigma_{n}=\sum_{k=0}^{\infty}\left|a_{n k}\right|$.Further, Fricky and Fridy made the following remarks:

Remark 2.8.1.If one wishes to have a matrix $A$ that transforms every null sequence in to a sequence that converges at least as rapidly as some $t_{n} \downarrow 0$, then $A$ must satisfy $\sigma \in \Omega(t)$. Similarly, if $t$ is a nonzero constant sequence, then $\Omega(t)=l_{\infty}$.

Remark 2.8.2.This remark is about obtaining a "given rate of convergence" by mapping $c_{0}$ into $\Omega(t)$. The work in [ 18,19] has shown that regular matrices cannot accelerate the rate of convergence of every null sequences. Therefore we say that having $A$ map $c_{0}$ into $\Omega(t)$ does not say that every sequence in $c_{0}$ is accelerated, even if $t_{n} \downarrow 0$ very rapidly; some sequences that are already in $\Omega(t)$ may map into other members of $\Omega(t)$ that converge at the same rate or slower.

## Theorem 2.8.4

Let $0<p_{k} \leq 1$ for every $k \in \mathbb{N}$. Then $A \in(w(u, v ; p, \Delta), \Omega(t))$ if and only if

$$
A \in(w(p), \Omega(t))
$$

and

$$
\lim _{m \rightarrow \infty}\left\{\left(2^{r} N^{-1}\right)^{\frac{1}{p_{m}}} \frac{1}{u_{m} v_{m}} a_{n m}\right\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \in l_{\infty}
$$

Proof: Let $C=\left(c_{n k}\right) \in(w(p), \Omega(t))$ and

$$
\lim _{m \rightarrow \infty}\left\{\left(2^{r} N^{-1}\right)^{\frac{1}{p_{m}}} \frac{1}{u_{m} v_{m}} a_{n m}\right\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \in l_{\infty}
$$

Take any $=\left(x_{k}\right) \in w(u, v ; p, \Delta)$. As $C \in(w(p), \Omega(t))$, then we have $C_{n} \in w^{\beta}(p)$ for each $n \in \mathbb{N}$. Hence $C x$ exists and, therefore, we immediately obtain from the equality

$$
\sum_{k=1}^{m} a_{n k} x_{k}=\sum_{k=1}^{m-1} c_{n k} y_{k}+\frac{1}{u_{m} v_{m}} a_{n m} y_{m}
$$

that $A x$ exists and

$$
A \in(w(u, v ; p, \Delta), \Omega(t)) .
$$

On the other hand let $A \in(w(u, v ; p, \Delta), \Omega(t))$ and take any $y=\left(y_{k}\right) \in w(p)$. Then $A_{n} \in \Gamma$ and , therefore the condition

$$
\lim _{m \rightarrow \infty}\left\{\left(2^{r} N^{-1}\right)^{\frac{1}{p_{m}}} \frac{1}{u_{m} v_{m}} a_{n m}\right\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \in l_{\infty}
$$

is necessary.
Moreover we have ,

$$
\sum_{k=1}^{m} C_{n k} y_{k}=\sum_{k=1}^{m} \sum_{j=k}^{m} u_{k} v_{k} c_{n j} x_{k}
$$

Taking $m \rightarrow \infty$, we find that $C y$ exists and equals to $A x$.Hence $C \in(w(p), \Omega(t))$. This completes the proof.

## Chapter Three

## Part One: <br> Paranormed Sequence Space $\boldsymbol{l}(\boldsymbol{p}, \lambda)$ Generated by Lower Unitriangular Matrix $\boldsymbol{\lambda}$

### 3.1. Preliminaries

By $\omega$ we mean the spaces of all complex valued sequences. A vector subspace of $\omega$ is called a sequence space. We shall write $l_{\infty}, c$ and $c_{0}$ for the spaces of all bounded, convergent and null sequence respectively. A linear topological space $X$ over the field R is said to be a paramormed space if there is a subadditive function $g(x): X \rightarrow$ $\mathbb{R}$ such that $g(\theta)=0, g(x)=g(-x)$ and scalar multiplication is continuous i.e. $\left|\alpha_{n}-\alpha\right| \rightarrow 0$ and $g\left(x_{n}-x\right) \rightarrow 0$ imply $g\left(\alpha x_{n}-\alpha x\right) \rightarrow 0$, for all $\alpha$ 's in R and all $x$ 's in $X$, where $\theta$ is the zero vector in the linear space $X$. Maddox [44,45] has introduced the sequence space

$$
l(p)=\left\{x=\left(x_{k}\right) \in \omega: \sum_{k=1}^{\infty}\left|x_{k}\right|^{p_{k}}<\infty\right\},
$$

where $p=\left\{p_{k}\right\}$ is a bounded sequence of strictly positive real numbers. Latter Chaudhary and Mishra [15] introduced and studied the sequence space

$$
\overline{l(p)}=\left\{x=\left(x_{k}\right) \in \omega: \sum_{k=1}^{\infty}\left|t_{k}(x)\right|^{p_{k}}<\infty\right\}
$$

where

$$
t_{k}(x)=\sum_{i=1}^{k} x_{i}
$$

The sequence space $\overline{l(p)}$ is a complete metric linear space paranormed by,

$$
g(x)=\left(\sum_{k=1}^{\infty}\left|t_{k}(x)\right|^{p_{k}}\right)^{\frac{1}{M}}
$$

where

$$
M=\max \left(1, \sup _{k} p_{k}\right) .
$$

Let $X$ and $Y$ be any two sequence spaces and $A=\left(a_{n k}\right) ; n, k \in \mathbb{N}$ be an infinite matrix of complex numbers $a_{n k}$. Then we say that $A$ defines a matrix mapping $X$ into $Y$; and it is denoted by writing $A: X \rightarrow Y$ if for every sequence $x=\left(x_{k}\right) \in X$, the sequence $\left((A x)_{n}\right)$ is in $Y$, where

$$
\begin{equation*}
(A x)_{n}=\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} a_{n k} x_{k}, n \in \mathbb{N} \tag{3.1.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

By $(X, Y)$ we denote the class of all matrices $A$ such that $A: X \rightarrow Y$. Thus, $A \in(X, Y)$ if and only if the series on right side of (3.1.1) converges for each $n \in \mathbb{N}$ and every $x \in X$; and we write,

$$
A x=\left\{(A x)_{n}\right\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \in Y \text { for all } x \in X .
$$

The matrix domain $X_{A}$ of an infinite matrix $A$ in a sequence space $X$ is defined by

$$
\begin{equation*}
X_{A}=\left\{x=\left(x_{k}\right) \in \omega: A x \in X\right\}, \tag{3.1.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

which is a sequence space.
With the notation as in (3.1.2) , we can have the following representation,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\overline{l(p)}=[l(p)]_{S} \tag{3.1.3}
\end{equation*}
$$

In other words the sequence space $\overline{l(p)}$ which is the set of all sequences whose Stransforms are in the sequence space $l(p)$ [15], where $S=\left(s_{n k}\right)$ is an infinite matrix given by

$$
S=\left(s_{n k}\right)= \begin{cases}1, & 0 \leq k \leq n  \tag{3.1.4}\\ 0, & k>n\end{cases}
$$

In expanded form

$$
S=\left(\begin{array}{ccccc}
1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \ldots \\
1 & 1 & 0 & 0 & \ldots \\
1 & 1 & 1 & 0 & \ldots \\
1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & \ldots \\
\vdots & \vdots & \vdots & \vdots & \ddots
\end{array}\right)
$$

The multiplication $S$ with itself to n factors produces an infinite matrix

$$
\left(\begin{array}{ccccc}
1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \ldots \\
2 & 1 & 0 & 0 & \ldots \\
3 & 2 & 1 & 0 & \ldots \\
4 & 3 & 2 & 1 & \ldots \\
\vdots & \vdots & \vdots & \vdots & \ddots
\end{array}\right),
$$

which we denote by $\lambda$.
Thus,

$$
\lambda=S^{n}=\left(\lambda_{n k}\right)=\left\{\begin{array}{cc}
n-k+1, & n \geq k \\
0, & \text { otherwise }
\end{array}\right.
$$

It is a lower unitriangular matrix.
Using $\lambda$ as the operator, we now introduce a new sequence space $l(p, \lambda)$ as

$$
\begin{equation*}
l(p, \lambda)=\left\{x=\left(x_{k}\right) \in \omega: \lambda x \in l(p)\right\} \tag{3.1.6}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\lambda$ is as defined in (3.1.5)
Thus, $l(p, \lambda)$ is now the set of all sequences $\left\{u_{k}\right\}$ whose $\lambda=S^{n}$ - transforms are in the sequence space $l(p)$. Using the notation as in (3.1.2) l(p, $)$ can be represented as

$$
l(p, \lambda)=[l(p)]_{\lambda}
$$

where the sequences,

$$
\left\{\Delta u_{k}=u_{k}-u_{k-1}\right\} \in \overline{l(p)} \text { with } u_{0}=0
$$

and

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\{u_{k}\right\}=\left\{\sum_{i=1}^{k}(k-i+1) x_{i}\right\} . \tag{3.1.7}
\end{equation*}
$$

We shall first establish some simple propositions for $l(p, \lambda)$.
Proposition 3.1.1.We have,

$$
l(p) \subseteq \overline{l(p)} \subseteq l(p, \lambda)
$$

Proof : We have

$$
l(p)=\left\{x=\left(x_{k}\right) \in \omega: \sum_{k=1}^{\infty}\left|x_{k}\right|^{p_{k}}<\infty\right\}
$$

and

$$
\overline{l(p)}=\left\{x=\left(x_{k}\right) \in \omega: \sum_{k=1}^{\infty}\left|t_{k}(x)\right|^{p_{k}}<\infty\right\}
$$

where

$$
t_{k}(x)=\sum_{i=1}^{k} x_{i} .
$$

It follows immediately by using the definitions of the sequence spaces $l(p), \overline{l(p)}$ and $l(p, \lambda)$ that

$$
l(p) \subseteq \overline{l(p)} \subseteq l(p, \lambda)
$$

Proposition 3.1.2.The sequence space $l(p, \lambda)$ is linearly isomorphic to $l(p)$.
Proof: For each $x \in l(p, \lambda)$, we have $\lambda x \in l(p)$ where $\lambda$ is as defined in (3.1.5). It is easy to verify that $\lambda$ is linear and bijective. Also the matrix $\lambda$ has an inverse given by

$$
\mu=\left(\mu_{n k}\right)= \begin{cases}1, & k=n, \quad n \geq 3 \text { and } k \leq n-2  \tag{3.1.8}\\ 0, & k>n, \quad n \geq 4 \text { and } k \leq n-3 \\ -2, & n \geq 2 \text { and } k \leq n-1\end{cases}
$$

that is,

$$
\mu=\left(\begin{array}{cccccc}
1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \ldots \\
-2 & 1 & 1 & 0 & 0 & \ldots \\
1 & -2 & 1 & 0 & 0 & \ldots \\
0 & 1 & -2 & 1 & 0 & \ldots \\
0 & 0 & 1 & -2 & 1 & \ldots \\
\vdots & \vdots & \vdots & \vdots & \vdots & \ddots
\end{array}\right)
$$

Thus, the sequence space $l(p, \lambda)$ is linearly isomorphic to $l(p)$.
Proposition 3.1.3. The sequence space $l(p, \lambda)$ is a complete paranormed sequence space paranormed by,

$$
\begin{equation*}
g(x)=\left\{\sum_{k=1}^{n}\left|u_{k}\right|^{p_{k}}\right\}^{1 / M} \tag{3.1.9}
\end{equation*}
$$

where

$$
M=\max \left(1, \sup p_{k}\right)
$$

Proof: The proof of this proposition follows immediately from the proposition 3.1.2; where $g(x)=P(\lambda x)$ and $P$ is the usual paranorm on $l(p)$.

Proposition 3.1.4: Let $\zeta_{k}=(\lambda x)_{k}$ for all $k \in \mathbb{N}$. We define the sequence $\mu^{k}=\left\{\mu_{n}^{(k)}\right\}$ for every $k \in \mathbb{N}$ as in (3.1.8). Then the sequence $\left\{\mu^{(k)}\right\}_{k \in \mathbb{N}}$ is the basis for the sequence space $l(p, \lambda)$ and any $x \in l(p, \lambda)$ and has a unique representation

$$
x=\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \zeta_{k} \mu^{(k)} .
$$

It is easy to verify.

### 3.2. Duals

In this section we find the $\beta$-dual of the sequence space $l(p, \lambda)$ for $0<p_{k} \leq 1$ and $1<p_{k} \leq \sup p_{k}<\infty$ for every $k \in \mathbb{N}$. Recall that if $X$ be a sequence space by $\beta-$ dual of $X$, we mean the space $X^{\beta}$ defined as

$$
X^{\beta}=\left\{a=\left(a_{k}\right): \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} a_{k} x_{k} \text { is convergent for each } x \in X\right\}
$$

We shall begin the section with the following lemmas [25] to prove the following theorems.

Lemma 3.2.1. If $0<p_{k} \leq 1$ for every $k \in \mathbb{N}$, then $l(p)^{\beta}=l_{\infty}(p)$ where

$$
l_{\infty}(p)=\left\{x=\left(x_{k}\right): \sup _{k}\left|x_{k}\right|^{p_{k}}<\infty\right\} \text { [82]. }
$$

Lemma 3.2.2. If $p_{k}>1$ for every $k \in \mathbb{N}$, then $l(p)^{\beta}=\mathcal{M}(p)$ where

$$
\mathcal{M}(p)=\bigcup_{N>1}\left\{a=\left(a_{k}\right): \sum_{k=1}^{\infty}\left|a_{k}\right|^{q_{k}} N^{-\frac{q_{k}}{p_{k}}}<\infty\right\}
$$

with

$$
\frac{1}{p_{k}}+\frac{1}{q_{k}}=1[24,47] .
$$

## Theorem 3.2.1

Let $0<p_{k} \leq 1$ for every $k \in \mathbb{N}$. Then

$$
l^{\beta}(p, \lambda)=\overline{l_{\infty}(p, \lambda)}
$$

where

$$
\overline{l_{\infty}(p, \lambda)}=\left\{a=\left(a_{k}\right): \sup _{k}\left|\Delta^{2} a_{k}\right|^{p_{k}}<\infty\right\}
$$

and

$$
\Delta^{2} a_{k}=\Delta a_{k}-\Delta a_{k+1}
$$

Proof: Let $a \in \overline{l_{\infty}(p, \lambda)}$. Then there exists an integer $N \geq 1$ such that

$$
\sup _{k}\left|\Delta^{2} a_{k}\right|^{p_{k}}<\infty
$$

where

$$
\Delta^{2} a_{k}=\Delta a_{k}-\Delta a_{k+1}
$$

Take $x \in l(p, \lambda)$, then $\lambda x \in l(p)$.
Hence,

$$
\sum_{k=1}^{\infty}|\lambda x|^{p_{k}}<\infty .
$$

So, there exists an integer $N \geq 1$ such that

$$
|\lambda x| \leq\left(N^{-2}\right)^{\frac{1}{p_{k}}}
$$

We have,

$$
\left|\sum_{k=1}^{m} a_{k} x_{k}\right|=\left|\sum_{k=1}^{m} a_{k}\left(u_{k}-2 u_{k-1}+u_{k-2}\right)\right|
$$

where

$$
u_{k}=\sum_{i=1}^{k}(k-i+1) x_{i}
$$

with

$$
u_{k}=0 \text { for } k \leq 0
$$

Now,

$$
\left.\begin{array}{l}
\quad\left|\sum_{k=1}^{m} a_{k} x_{k}\right|=\mid a_{1} u_{1}+a_{2}\left(u_{2}-2 u_{1}\right)+a_{3}\left(u_{3}-2 u_{2}+u_{1}\right)+\cdots \\
+a_{m}\left(u_{m}-2 u_{m-1}+u_{m-2}\right) \mid
\end{array}\right\} \begin{aligned}
& =\left|\left(a_{1}-2 a_{2}+a_{3}\right) u_{1}+\left(a_{2}-2 a_{3}+a_{4}\right) u_{2}+\cdots+\left(a_{m}-2 a_{m+1}+a_{m+2}\right) u_{m}\right| \\
& =\left|\left(\Delta a_{1}-\Delta a_{2}\right) u_{1}+\left(\Delta a_{2}-\Delta a_{3}\right) u_{2}+\cdots+\left(\Delta a_{m}-\Delta a_{m+1}\right) u_{m}\right| ;
\end{aligned}
$$

where

$$
\begin{gathered}
\Delta a_{j}=a_{j}-a_{j+1} \\
\therefore\left|\sum_{k=1}^{m} a_{k} x_{k}\right|=\left|\sum_{k=1}^{m} \Delta^{2} a_{k} u_{k}\right|
\end{gathered}
$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \leq \sum_{k=1}^{m}\left|\Delta^{2} a_{k}\right|\left|u_{k}\right| \\
& \leq\left|\sum_{k=1}^{m} \Delta^{2} a_{k}\right|\left(N^{-2}\right)^{1 / p_{k}}
\end{aligned}
$$

Since, $\left|\Delta^{2} a_{k}\right|^{p_{k}}$ is bounded, so that for some $\mathrm{M}>0,\left|\Delta^{2} a_{k}\right|^{p_{k}} \leq M$.
We remark that the sequence

$$
\left\{N^{-2}\right\}^{\frac{1}{p_{k}}} \in l(p)
$$

and if

$$
\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} M^{\frac{1}{p_{k}}}\left(N^{-2}\right)^{\frac{1}{p_{k}}}>\infty,
$$

then

$$
\left\{M^{\frac{1}{p_{k}}}\right\} \notin l^{\beta}(p) .
$$

Therefore,

$$
\sum_{k=1}^{\infty}\left|a_{k} x_{k}\right| \leq \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} M^{\frac{1}{m^{k}}}\left(N^{-2}\right)^{\frac{1}{m_{k}}}<\infty .
$$

Hence it follows that $\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} a_{k} x_{k}$ converges for each $x \in l(p, \lambda)$ and $\overline{l_{\infty}(p, \lambda)} \subseteq l^{\beta}(p, \lambda)$.

On the other hand, let $a \in l^{\beta}(p, \lambda)$. Then, $\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} a_{k} x_{k}$ converges for each $x \in l(p, \lambda)$. It needs to show that

$$
\sup _{k}\left|\Delta^{2} a_{k}\right|^{p k}<\infty .
$$

On the contrary, let

$$
\sup _{k}\left|\Delta^{2} a_{k}\right|^{p_{k}}=\infty
$$

Then,

$$
\left\{\Delta^{2} a_{k}\right\} \notin l^{\beta}(p)=l_{\infty}(p) .
$$

Hence, there exists a sequence $y=\left\{y_{k}\right\} \in l(p)$ such that $\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \Delta^{2} a_{k} y_{k}$ does not converge. Although if we define the sequence $\mu=\left\{\mu_{k}\right\}$ by

$$
\mu_{k}=y_{k-2}-2 y_{k-1}+y_{k} ; \quad y_{j}=0
$$

for $j \leq 0$, then

$$
\mu \in l(p, \lambda)
$$

and

$$
\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} a_{k} \mu_{k}=\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \Delta^{2} a_{k} y_{k} .
$$

It follows that the series $\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} a_{k} \mu_{k}$ does not converge; which is contradiction to our assumption that $a \in l^{\beta}(p, \lambda)$. Hence we must have

$$
\sup _{k}\left|\Delta^{2} a_{k}\right|^{p k}<\infty
$$

which shows $l^{\beta}(p, \lambda) \subseteq \overline{l_{\infty}(p, \lambda)}$ and completes the proof.

## Theorem 3.2.2

Let $1<p_{k} \leq \sup p_{k}<\infty$ for every $k \in \mathbb{N}$. Then $l^{\beta}(p, \lambda)=\mathrm{M}(p, \lambda)$ where $M(p, \lambda)=\left\{a=\left(a_{k}\right): \sum_{k=1}^{\infty}\left|\Delta^{2} a_{k}\right|^{q_{k}} N^{-\frac{q_{k}}{p_{k}}}\right.$ converges where $\frac{1}{q_{k}}+\frac{1}{p_{k}}=1$ and $\left.N>1\right\}$

Proof: Let $a \in \mathrm{M}(p, \lambda)$ and $x \in l(p, \lambda)$. From the inequality

$$
\left|b_{k} y_{k}\right| \leq\left|b_{k}\right|^{q_{k}}+\left|y_{k}\right|^{p_{k}}
$$

we obtain,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left|a_{k} x_{k}\right|=\left|\Delta^{2} a_{k} u_{k}\right| \leq\left|\Delta^{2} a_{k}\right|^{q_{k}} N^{-\frac{q_{k}}{p_{k}}}+N\left|u_{k}\right|^{p_{k}} \tag{3.2.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $N$ is the integer associated with $a \in \mathrm{M}(p, \lambda)$ and $\frac{1}{q_{k}}+\frac{1}{p_{k}}=1$.

Now,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left|\sum_{k=1}^{m} a_{k} x_{k}\right| & =\left|\sum_{k=1}^{m} \Delta^{2} a_{k} u_{k}\right| \\
& \leq \sum_{k=1}^{m}\left|\Delta^{2} a_{k} u_{k}\right| \\
& \leq \sum_{k=1}^{m}\left\{\left|\Delta^{2} a_{k}\right|^{q_{k}} N^{-\frac{q_{k}}{p_{k}}}+N\left|u_{k}\right|^{p_{k}}\right\} \\
& \leq \sum_{k=1}^{m}\left\{\left|\Delta^{2} a_{k}\right|^{q_{k}} N^{-\frac{q_{k}}{p_{k}}}+N g^{m}(x)\right\} \\
& <\infty
\end{aligned}
$$

It follows that $\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} a_{k} x_{k}$ converges and $\mathrm{M}(p, \lambda) \subseteq l^{\beta}(p, \lambda)$.

On the other hand, let $a \in l^{\beta}(p, \lambda)$. Then, $\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} a_{k} x_{k}$ converges for each $x \in l(p, \lambda)$. As a contrary, let $a \notin \mathrm{M}(p, \lambda)$. Then,

$$
\sum_{k=1}^{\infty}\left|\Delta^{2} a_{k}\right|^{q_{k}} N^{-\frac{q_{k}}{p_{k}}}
$$

does not converge.
Since,

$$
x=\left\{x_{k}\right\}=\left\{N^{-\frac{q_{k}}{p_{k}}}\right\} \in l(p) \text {, then }\left\{\Delta^{2} a_{k}\right\} \notin \mathrm{M}(p)=l^{\beta}(p) \text {. }
$$

Now , there exists a sequence $y=\left\{y_{k}\right\} \in l(p)$; such that $\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \Delta^{2} a_{k} y_{k}$ does not converse. However, if we define $\mu=\left\{\mu_{k}\right\}$ by,

$$
\mu_{k}=y_{k-2}-2 y_{k-1}+y_{k}
$$

with $y_{j}=0$ for $j \leq 0$, then

$$
\mu \in l(p, \lambda)
$$

and

$$
\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} a_{k} \mu_{k}=\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \Delta^{2} a_{k} y_{k} .
$$

It follows that the series $\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} a_{k} \mu_{k}$ does not converge which is contradiction to our assumption that $a \in l^{\beta}(p, \lambda)$. Hence we must have the series $\sum_{k=1}^{\infty}\left|\Delta^{2} a_{k}\right|^{q_{k}} N^{-\frac{q_{k}}{p_{k}}}$ converges and $l^{\beta}(p, \lambda) \subseteq \mathrm{M}(p, \lambda)$. This completes the proof.

### 3.3. Matrix Transformation

In this section we give characterization for the classes $\left(l(p, \lambda), l_{\infty}\right),(l(p, \lambda), c)$ and $\left(l(p, \lambda), c_{0}\right)$.

## Theorem 3.3.1

Let $0<p_{k} \leq 1$ for every $k \in \mathbb{N}$. Then, $A \in\left(l(p, \lambda), l_{\infty}\right)$ if and only if

$$
\sup _{n, k}\left|\Delta^{2} a_{n k}\right|^{p_{k}}<\infty .
$$

Proof: Let the conditions hold. Then we have,

$$
\sup _{n, k}\left|\Delta^{2} a_{n k}\right|^{p_{k}}<\infty .
$$

Take $x \in l(p, \lambda)$. Then $\lambda x \in l(p)$ and hence $\sum_{k=1}^{\infty}|\lambda x|^{p_{k}}<\infty$.
So, there exists an integer $N \geq 1$ such that

$$
|\lambda x| \leq\left(N^{-2}\right)^{\frac{1}{p_{k}}} .
$$

We have,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left|\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} a_{n k} x_{k}\right| & =\left|\sum_{k=1}^{\infty}\left(\Delta a_{n k}-\Delta a_{n, k+1}\right) u_{k}\right| \text {, where } u_{k}=\sum_{i=1}^{k}(k-i+1) x_{i} \\
& =\left|\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \Delta^{2} a_{n k} u_{k}\right| \\
& \leq \sum_{k=1}^{\infty}\left|\Delta^{2} a_{n k}\right|\left|u_{k}\right| \\
& \leq \sup _{n, k} \sum_{k=1}^{\infty}\left|\Delta^{2} a_{n k}\right|^{p_{k}}\left|N^{-2}\right|^{\frac{1}{p_{k}}} \\
& <\infty .
\end{aligned}
$$

Hence it follows that $\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} a_{n k} x_{k}$ converges and $A x \in l_{\infty}$.
Conversely, let $A \in\left(l(p, \lambda), l_{\infty}\right)$. Then $\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} a_{n k} x_{k}$ converges for each $x=\left(x_{k}\right) \in l(p, \lambda)$ and $n \in \mathbb{N}$. We need to show that

$$
\sup _{n, k}\left|\Delta^{2} a_{n k}\right|^{p_{k}}<\infty
$$

Now, since $\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} a_{n k} x_{k}$ converges, we have $\left\{a_{n k}\right\}_{k \in \mathbb{N}} \in l^{\beta}(p, \lambda)$ for every $n \in \mathbb{N}$. It implies that

$$
\sup _{n, k}\left|\Delta^{2} a_{n k}\right|^{p_{k}}<\infty
$$

which is as desired.

## Theorem 3.3.2

Let $1<p_{k} \leq \sup p_{k}<\infty$ for every $k \in \mathbb{N}$. Then $A \in\left(l(p, \lambda), l_{\infty}\right)$ if and only if

$$
\sup _{n} \sum_{k=1}^{\infty}\left|\Delta^{2} a_{n k}\right|^{q_{k}} N^{-q_{k} / p_{k}}<\infty
$$

where

$$
\frac{1}{q_{k}}+\frac{1}{p_{k}}=1 .
$$

Proof: Let the conditions hold i.e. $1<p_{k} \leq \sup p_{k}<\infty$. Take $x \in l(p, \lambda)$. Then $\lambda x \in l(p)$ and hence

$$
g(x)=\sum_{k=1}^{\infty}|\lambda x|^{p_{k}}<\infty
$$

Then there exists an integer $N \geq 1$ such that

$$
|\lambda x| \leq\left(N^{-1}\right)^{\frac{1}{p_{k}}} .
$$

Now,

$$
\begin{align*}
& \left|\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} a_{n k} x_{k}\right|=\left|\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \Delta^{2} a_{n k} u_{k}\right| \\
& \quad \leq \sum_{k=1}^{m}\left\{\left|\Delta^{2} a_{n k}\right|^{q_{k}} N^{-\frac{q_{k}}{p_{k}}}+N\left|u_{k}\right|^{p_{k}}\right\} \\
& \quad \leq \sup _{n} \sum_{k=1}^{m}\left\{\left|\Delta^{2} a_{n k}\right|^{q_{k}} N^{-\frac{q_{k}}{p_{k}}}+N g^{m}(x)\right\}  \tag{3.3.1}\\
& \quad<\infty
\end{align*}
$$

Hence it follows that $\sum_{k=1}^{n} a_{n k} x_{k}$ converges and $A x \in l_{\infty}$.

Conversely, let $A \in\left(l(p, \lambda), l_{\infty}\right)$. Then $\sum_{k=1}^{n} a_{n k} x_{k}$ converges for each $x=\left(x_{k}\right) \in l(p, \lambda)$ and $\left\{A_{n} x\right\} \in l_{\infty}$. We need to show,

$$
\sup _{n} \sum_{k=1}^{\infty}\left|\Delta^{2} a_{n k}\right|^{q_{k}} N^{-\frac{q_{k}}{p_{k}}}<\infty
$$

where

$$
\frac{1}{p_{k}}+\frac{1}{q_{k}}=1 .
$$

Since, $\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} a_{n k} x_{k}$ converges for each $x \in l(p, \lambda)$, then

$$
\left\{a_{n k}\right\}_{k \in \mathbb{N}} \in l^{\beta}(p, \lambda)
$$

for every $n \in \mathbb{N}$.
Hence, $\sum_{k=1}^{\infty}\left|\Delta^{2} a_{n k}\right|^{q_{k}} N^{-\frac{q_{k}}{p_{k}}}<\infty$; where $\frac{1}{p_{k}}+\frac{1}{q_{k}}=1$.
Further, since $\left\{A_{n} x\right\} \in l_{\infty}, \sup _{n}\left|\sum_{k=1}^{n} a_{n k} x_{k}\right|<\infty$ for $n \in \mathbb{N}$, it follows immediately from (3.1.1) that

$$
\sup _{n} \sum_{k=1}^{\infty}\left|\Delta^{2} a_{n k}\right|^{q_{k}} N^{-\frac{q_{k}}{p_{k}}}<\infty
$$

where

$$
\frac{1}{p_{k}}+\frac{1}{q_{k}}=1 .
$$

Hence it completes the proof.

## Theorem 3.3.3

Let $0<p_{k} \leq 1$ for every $k \in \mathbb{N}$. Then, $A \in(l(p, \lambda), c)$ if and only if
i)

$$
\sup _{n, k}\left|\Delta^{2} a_{n k}\right|^{p_{k}}<\infty \text { and }
$$

ii)

$$
\lim _{n \rightarrow \infty} \Delta^{2} a_{n k}=\Delta^{2} \alpha_{k}
$$

for every fixed $k$.
Proof: Let the conditions (i) and (ii) hold. Take any $x \in l(p, \lambda)$. Then $\lambda x \in l(p)$.

Hence,

$$
\sum_{k=1}^{\infty}|\lambda x|^{p_{k}}<\infty
$$

Again, there exists an integer $N \geq 1$, such that

$$
|\lambda x| \leq\left(N^{-2}\right)^{\frac{1}{p_{k}}}
$$

We have,

$$
\left|\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} a_{n k} x_{k}\right|=\left|\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \Delta^{2} a_{n k} u_{k}\right|<\infty
$$

as in theorem 3.3.1.

Also, by using condition (ii),

$$
\left|\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \Delta^{2} a_{n k} u_{k}\right|=\left|\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \Delta^{2} \alpha_{k} u_{k}\right|<\infty .
$$

Therefore, $\left\{\Delta^{2} \alpha_{k}\right\}_{k \in N} \in l^{\beta}(p)$ and since the sequence $\left\{a_{n k}\right\}_{k \in \mathbb{N}} \in l^{\beta}(p, \lambda)$;the series $\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} a_{n k} x_{k}$ and $\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \Delta^{2} \alpha_{k} u_{k}$ converge for every $n \in \mathbb{N}$ and every $x=\left(x_{k}\right) \in l(p, \lambda)$. Hence $A x \in c$.

Conversely, let $A \in(l(p, \lambda), c)$. Then $\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} a_{n k} x_{k}$ for $x=\left(x_{k}\right) \in l(p, \lambda)$ and $n \in \mathbb{N}$. We need to show that the conditions (i) and (ii) hold.

Moreover,$\left\{A_{n} x\right\} \in c$ for $n \rightarrow \infty$ and for some fixed $k$. Then,

$$
\lim _{n \rightarrow \infty}\left|\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} a_{n k} x_{k}\right|=\lim _{n \rightarrow \infty}\left|\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \Delta^{2} a_{n k} u_{k}\right|
$$

So, $\lim _{n \rightarrow \infty} \Delta^{2} a_{n k}=\Delta^{2} \alpha_{k}$, where $\alpha_{k}=\lim _{n \rightarrow \infty} a_{n k}$ for some fixed $k$. Further it remains to show that

$$
\sup _{n, k}\left|\Delta^{2} a_{n k}\right|^{p_{k}}<\infty .
$$

Since, $\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} a_{n k} x_{k}$ converges, we have

$$
\left\{a_{n k}\right\}_{k \in \mathbb{N}} \in l^{\beta}(p, \lambda)
$$

and hence $\sup _{n, k}\left|\Delta^{2} a_{n k}\right|^{p_{k}}<\infty$; which is as desired.

## Theorem 3.3.4.

Let $1<p_{k} \leq \sup p_{k}<\infty$ for every $k \in \mathbb{N}$. Then $A \in(l(p, \lambda), c)$ if and only if i)

$$
\sup _{n} \sum_{k=1}^{\infty}\left|\Delta^{2} a_{n k}\right|^{q_{k}} N^{-\frac{q_{k}}{p_{k}}}<\infty
$$

where

$$
\frac{1}{q_{k}}+\frac{1}{p_{k}}=1 \text { and }
$$

ii)

$$
\lim _{n \rightarrow \infty} \Delta^{2} a_{n k}=\Delta^{2} \alpha_{k}
$$

for every fixed $k$.
Proof: Let the conditions (i) and (ii) hold. Take any $x \in l(p, \lambda)$. Then $\lambda x \in l(p)$. We have,

$$
g(x)=\sum_{k=1}^{\infty}|\lambda x|^{p_{k}}<\infty
$$

Again, there exists an integer $N>1$, such that

$$
|\lambda x| \leq\left(N^{-1}\right)^{\frac{1}{p_{k}}} .
$$

We have,

$$
\left|\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} a_{n k} x_{k}\right|=\left|\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \Delta^{2} a_{n k} u_{k}\right|<\infty
$$

as in theorem 3.3.2.
Also by using condition (ii)

$$
\left|\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \Delta^{2} a_{n k} u_{k}\right|=\left|\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \Delta^{2} \alpha_{k} u_{k}\right|<\infty .
$$

Now, using the same argument as in theorem (3.3.3), we arrive at the result $A x \in c$.
Conversely, let $A \in(l(p, \lambda), c)$; then $\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} a_{n k} x_{k}$ converges for each $x=\left(x_{k}\right) \in l(p, \lambda)$.
We need to show that conditions (i) and (ii) hold.
Moreover, $\left\{A_{n} x\right\} \in c$ for $n \rightarrow \infty$ and for some fixed $k$. Then,

$$
\lim _{n \rightarrow \infty}\left|\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} a_{n k} x_{k}\right|=\lim _{n \rightarrow \infty}\left|\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \Delta^{2} a_{n k} u_{k}\right| .
$$

So,
$\lim _{n \rightarrow \infty} \Delta^{2} a_{n k}=\lim _{n \rightarrow \infty} \Delta\left(\Delta a_{n k}\right)=\lim _{n \rightarrow \infty} \Delta\left(\Delta a_{n k}\right)=\lim _{n \rightarrow \infty} \Delta\left(a_{n, k+1}-a_{n, k}\right)=\Delta\left(\alpha_{k+1}-\alpha_{k}\right)$
$=\Delta^{2} \alpha_{k}$ for some fixed $k$, which is condition (ii). Now it remains to show that condition (i) holds.

Since, $\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} a_{n k} x_{k}$ converges for each $x \in l(p, \lambda)$, then we have

$$
\left\{a_{n k}\right\}_{k \in \mathbb{N}} \in l^{\beta}(p, \lambda)
$$

for every $n \in \mathbb{N}$.
Hence,

$$
\sum_{k=1}^{\infty}\left|\Delta^{2} a_{n k}\right|^{q_{k}} N^{-\frac{q_{k}}{p_{k}}}<\infty
$$

where

$$
\frac{1}{p_{k}}+\frac{1}{q_{k}}=1 .
$$

It follows from the same arguments given in the proof for theorem 3.3.2 that

$$
\sup _{n} \sum_{k=1}^{\infty}\left|\Delta^{2} a_{n k}\right|^{q_{k}} N^{-\frac{q_{k}}{p_{k}}}<\infty .
$$

It completes the proof.
By using the arguments as in the theorems (3.3.3) and (3.3.4), it is straight forward matter to prove the following theorems:

## Theorem 3.3.5 :

Let $0<p_{k} \leq 1$ for every $k \in \mathbb{N}$. Then, $A \in\left(l(p, \lambda), c_{0}\right)$ if and only if
i)

$$
\sup _{n, k}\left|\Delta^{2} a_{n k}\right|^{p_{k}}<\infty \text { and }
$$

ii)

$$
\lim _{n \rightarrow \infty} \Delta^{2} a_{n k}=\Delta^{2} \alpha_{k}
$$

with $\alpha_{k}=0$ for all $k \in \mathbb{N}$.

## Theorem 3.3.6:

Let $1<p_{k} \leq \sup p_{k}<\infty$ for every $k \in \mathbb{N}$. Then $A \in\left(l(p, \lambda), c_{0}\right)$ if and only if i)

$$
\sup _{n} \sum_{k=1}^{\infty}\left|\Delta^{2} a_{n k}\right|^{q_{k}} N^{-\frac{q_{k}}{p_{k}}}<\infty
$$

where

$$
\frac{1}{q_{k}}+\frac{1}{p_{k}}=1 \text { and }
$$

ii)

$$
\lim _{n \rightarrow \infty} \Delta^{2} a_{n k}=\Delta^{2} \alpha_{k}
$$

with $\alpha_{k}=0$ for all $k \in \mathbb{N}$.
Finally we remark that the sequence, $\lambda=$
$\{(1,0,0, \ldots),(-2,1,0,0, \ldots),(1,-2,1,0,0, \ldots), \ldots\}$ is not $l(p)$ convergent but it is $\lambda$ $l(p)$, that is, $l(p, \lambda)$ convergent.

## Part Two:

## Paranormed Sequence Spaces $\boldsymbol{X}(\boldsymbol{p}, \boldsymbol{\lambda})$ for $\left.\boldsymbol{X} \in\left\{\boldsymbol{l}_{\infty}, \boldsymbol{c}, \boldsymbol{c}_{0}\right)\right\}$ Generated by Lower Unitriangular Matrix

### 3.4. Preliminaries

By $\omega$ we mean the space of all complex valued sequences and any vector subspace of $\omega$ is referred as a sequence space. The symbols $l_{\infty}, c$ and $c_{0}$ stand for the spaces of all bounded, convergent and null sequence respectively. By a paranormed space we mean a linear topological space $X$ over the field $\mathbb{R}$ if there is a subadditive function $g: X \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ such that $g(\theta)=0, g(x)=g(-x)$ and scalar multiplication is continuous i.e. $\left|\alpha_{n}-\alpha\right| \rightarrow 0$ and $g\left(x_{n}-x\right) \rightarrow 0$ imply $g\left(\alpha_{n} x_{n}-\alpha x\right) \rightarrow 0$, for all $\alpha$ 's in $\mathbb{R}$ and all $x$ 's in X , where $\theta$ is the zero vector in the linear space X . If $p=\left(p_{k}\right)$ be a bounded sequence of strictly positive real numbers, Maddox $[44,45]$ defined the sequence spaces $l_{\infty}(p), c(p)$ and $c_{0}(p)$ as follows:

$$
\begin{gathered}
l_{\infty}(p)=\left\{x=\left(x_{k}\right) \in \omega: \sup _{k}\left|x_{k}\right|^{p_{k}}<\infty\right\}, \\
c(p)=\left\{x=\left(x_{k}\right) \in \omega: \lim _{k \rightarrow \infty}\left|x_{k}-l\right|^{p_{k}}=0 \text { for some } l \in \mathbb{C}\right\} \\
c_{0}(p)=\left\{x=\left(x_{k}\right) \in \omega: \lim _{k \rightarrow \infty}\left|x_{k}\right|^{p_{k}}=0\right\} .
\end{gathered}
$$

The space $c_{0}(p)$ is a complete paranormed space paranormed by

$$
h(x)=\sup _{k}\left|x_{k}\right|^{\frac{p_{k}}{M}}
$$

and the spaces $l_{\infty}(p)$ and $c(p)$ are complete paranorm spaces paranormed by $h(x)$ if and only if $\inf p_{k}>\mathrm{O}[44,45,46]$.

Let $X$ and $Y$ be any two sequence spaces and $A=\left(a_{n k}\right) ; n, k \in \mathbb{N}$ be infinite matrix of complex numbers $\boldsymbol{a}_{n k}$. Then we say that $A$ defines a matrix mapping $X$ into $Y$; and it is denoted by writing ,

$$
A: X \rightarrow Y
$$

if for every sequence $x=\left(x_{k}\right) \in X$, the sequence $\left((A x)_{n}\right)$ is in $Y$, where

$$
\begin{equation*}
(A x)_{n}=\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} a_{n k} x_{k}, \quad n \in \mathbb{N} \tag{3.4.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

By $(X, Y)$ we denote the class of all matrices $A$ such that $A: X \rightarrow Y$. Thus, $A \in(X, Y)$ if and only if the series on right side of (3.4.1) converges for each $n \in \mathbb{N}$ and every $x \in X$; and we write,

$$
\begin{equation*}
A x=\left\{(A x)_{n}\right\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \in Y \tag{3.4.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

for all $x \in X$.

We now introduce new sequence spaces $X(p, \lambda)$ for $X \in\left\{l_{\infty}, c, c_{0}\right\}$ as,

$$
\begin{equation*}
X(p, \lambda)=\left\{x=\left(x_{k}\right): \lambda x \in X(p)\right\} \tag{3.4.3}
\end{equation*}
$$

where

$$
\lambda=\left(\lambda_{n k}\right)=S^{n}=\left\{\begin{array}{cl}
n-k+1, & n \geq k \\
0, & \text { otherwise }
\end{array}\right.
$$

as defined in (3.1.5) in section 3.1
and

$$
S=\left(s_{n k}\right)= \begin{cases}1, & 0 \leq k \leq n \\ 0, & k>n\end{cases}
$$

as defined in (3.1.4) in section 3.1.
We recall that the matrix domain $X_{A}$ of an infinite matrix $A$ in a sequence space $X$ is defined by

$$
\begin{equation*}
X_{A}=\left\{x=\left(x_{k}\right) \in \omega: A x \in X\right\} \tag{3.4.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

which is a sequence space.
Using the notation (3.4.4), we can represent $X(p, \lambda)$ as

$$
X(p, \lambda)=[X(p)]_{\lambda} .
$$

$X(p, \lambda)$ can also be defined as the set of all sequences $\left\{u_{k}\right\}$ whose $\lambda=S^{n}$ transforms are in the sequence space $X \in\left\{l_{\infty}, c, c_{0}\right\}$ where the sequence $\left\{u_{k}\right\}$ is given by

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\{u_{k}\right\}=\left\{\sum_{i=1}^{k}(k-i+1) x_{i}\right\} \tag{3.4.5}
\end{equation*}
$$

We shall now establish some propositions.
Proposition 3.4 :Sequence space $c_{0}(p, \lambda)$ is linear metric space paranormed by g , defined by

$$
\begin{align*}
g(x) & =\sup _{k}|\lambda x|^{\frac{p_{k}}{M}}, \text { where } M=\max \left(1, \sup _{k} p_{k}\right) \\
& =\sup _{k}\left|u_{k}\right|^{\frac{p_{k}}{M}} . \tag{3.4.6}
\end{align*}
$$

Proof: From the definition of g it is clear that $g(x)=0 \Leftrightarrow x=0$ and $g(-x)=g(x)$ for all $x \in c_{0}(p, \lambda)$. To show linearity of $c_{0}(p, \lambda)$ with respect to coordinate-wise addition and scalar multiplication, let us take any two sequences $x, y \in c_{0}(p, \lambda)$ and scalars ,$\beta \in \mathbb{R}$. Since $\lambda$ is linear operator by [48], we note that

$$
\begin{aligned}
g(\alpha x+\beta y) & =\sup _{k}|\lambda(\alpha x+\beta y)|^{\frac{p_{k}}{M}} \\
& \leq \max \{1,|\alpha|\} \sup _{k}|\lambda x|^{\frac{p_{k}}{M}}+\max \{1,|\beta|\} \sup _{k}|\lambda y|^{\frac{p_{k}}{M}} \\
& =\max \{1,|\alpha|\} g(x)+\max \{1,|\beta|\} g(y)
\end{aligned}
$$

This follows the subadditivity of $g$, i.e.

$$
\begin{equation*}
g(x+y) \leq g(x)+g(y) \tag{3.4.7}
\end{equation*}
$$

Now it remains to show the continuity of scalar multiplication in $c_{0}(p, \lambda)$. For it, let $\left\{x^{n}\right\}$ be any sequence of the points in $c_{0}(p, \lambda)$ such that

$$
g\left(x^{n}-x\right) \rightarrow 0
$$

and $\left\{\alpha_{n}\right\}$ be sequence of real scalars such that $\alpha_{n} \rightarrow \alpha$. Now by using (3.4.7), we have

$$
g\left(x^{n}\right) \leq g(x)+g\left(x^{n}-x\right)
$$

Further,

$$
\begin{aligned}
g\left(\alpha_{n} x^{n}-\alpha x\right)= & \sup _{k}\left|\lambda\left(\alpha_{n} x^{n}-\alpha x\right)\right|^{\frac{p_{k}}{M}} \\
& \leq\left(\left|\alpha_{n}-\alpha\right|^{\frac{p_{k}}{M}} g\left(x^{n}\right)+\left|\alpha_{n}-\alpha\right|^{\frac{p_{k}}{M}} g\left(x^{n}-x\right)\right)<\infty
\end{aligned}
$$

for all n .
Since $\left\{g\left(x^{n}\right)\right\}$ is bounded, we find from (3.4.8) that
$g\left(\alpha_{n} x^{n}-\alpha x\right)<\infty$
for all $n \in \mathbb{N}$.

That is, the scalar multiplication for g is continuous and therefore g is a paranorm on the sequence space $c_{0}(p, \lambda)$.

It can easily be verified that g is the paranorm for the spaces $l_{\infty}(p, \lambda)$ and $c(p, \lambda)$ if and only if $\inf p_{k}>0$.

Proposition 3.4.2 :The sequence spaces $X(p, \lambda)$ for $X \in\left\{l_{\infty}, c, c_{0}\right\}$ are complete metric spaces paranormed by g , defined as in proposition 3.4.1.

Proof: We prove this proposition for $c_{0}(p, \lambda)$. Take a Cauchy sequence $\left\{x^{n}\right\}$ in the space $c_{0}(p, \lambda)$, where

$$
x^{n}=\left\{x_{0}^{(n)}, x_{1}^{(n)}, x_{2}^{(n)}, \ldots\right\} .
$$

Now for given $\varepsilon>0$, there exists a positive integer $n_{0}(\varepsilon)$ such that,

$$
g\left(x^{n}-x^{m}\right)<\varepsilon \text { for all } m, n \geq n_{o}(\varepsilon) .
$$

Also, from the definition of g for each fixed $k \in \mathbb{N}$, we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \left|\left\{\lambda x^{n}\right\}_{k}-\left\{\lambda x^{m}\right\}_{k}\right|^{\frac{p_{k}}{M}} \\
& \leq \sup _{k}\left|\left\{\lambda x^{n}\right\}_{k}-\left\{\lambda x^{m}\right\}_{k}\right|^{\frac{p_{k}}{M}} \\
& <\varepsilon
\end{aligned}
$$

for all $m, n \geq n_{o}(\varepsilon)$.
Now, this implies that, $\left\{\left(\lambda x^{0}\right)_{k},\left(\lambda x^{1}\right)_{k},\left(\lambda x^{2}\right)_{k}, \ldots\right\}$ is a Cauchy sequence in $\mathbb{R}$ for each fixed $k \in \mathbb{N}$. Since $\mathbb{R}$ is complete, the sequence $\left\{\lambda x^{n}\right\}_{k}$ converges and let

$$
\left\{\lambda x^{n}\right\}_{k} \rightarrow\{\lambda x\}_{k} \text { as } n \rightarrow \infty .
$$

For each fixed $k \in \mathbb{N}, m \rightarrow \infty$ and $n \geq n_{o}(\varepsilon)$, it is clear that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left|\left\{\lambda x^{n}\right\}_{k}-\{\lambda x\}_{k}\right|^{\frac{p_{k}}{M}} \leq \frac{\varepsilon}{2} \tag{3.4.9}
\end{equation*}
$$

Since,

$$
x^{n}=\left\{x_{k}^{(n)}\right\} \in c_{0}(p, \lambda)
$$

we have,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left|\left\{\lambda x^{n}\right\}_{k}\right|^{\frac{p_{k}}{M}} \leq \frac{\varepsilon}{2} \tag{3.4.10}
\end{equation*}
$$

for each fixed $k \in \mathbb{N}$.
Combining (3.4.9) and (3.4.10), we obtain that

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \left|\{\lambda x\}_{k}\right|^{\frac{p_{k}}{M}} \\
\leq & \left|\left\{\lambda x^{n}\right\}_{k}-\{\lambda x\}_{k}\right|^{\frac{p_{k}}{M}}+\left|\left\{\lambda x^{n}\right\}_{k}\right|^{\frac{p_{k}}{M}} \\
\leq & \varepsilon
\end{aligned}
$$

for all $n \geq n_{o}(\varepsilon)$.

Hence, the sequence $\{\lambda x\} \in c_{0}(p)$. Since $\left\{x^{n}\right\}$ was an arbitrary Cauchy sequence in $c_{0}(p, \lambda)$, we conclude that the space $c_{0}(p, \lambda)$ is complete. It completes the proof.

Proposition 3.4.3: The sequence spaces $X(p, \lambda)$ for $X \in\left\{l_{\infty}, c, c_{0}\right\}$ are linearly isomorphic to the respective spaces $X$.

Proof: For each $x \in X(p, \lambda)$, we have $\lambda x \in X(p)$, where $\lambda$ is as defined in section 3.1.5. It is easy to verify that $\lambda$ is linear and bijective. Also the matrix $\lambda$ has an inverse given by,

$$
\mu=\left(\mu_{n k}\right)=\left\{\begin{array}{cl}
1, & k=n, \quad n \geq 3 \text { and } k \leq n-2  \tag{3.1.11}\\
0, & k>n, \quad n \geq 4 \text { and } k \leq n-3 \\
-2, & n \geq 2 \text { and } k \leq n-1
\end{array}\right.
$$

Thus, the sequence spaces $X(p, \lambda)$ is linearly isomorphic to the corresponding spaces $X(p)$ for $X \in\left\{l_{\infty}, c, c_{0}\right\}$.

Proposition 3.4.4: Let $\zeta_{k}=(\lambda x)_{k}$ and $0<p_{k} \leq \sup _{k} p_{k}<\infty$ for all $k \in \mathbb{N}$. We define the sequence $\mu^{k}=\left\{\mu_{n}^{(k)}\right\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$ for every fixed $k \in \mathbb{N}$ as in proposition 3.4.3. Then,
(i) the sequence

$$
\left\{\mu_{n}^{(k)}\right\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}}
$$

is the basis for the sequence space $c_{0}(p, \lambda)$ and any $x \in c_{0}(p, \lambda)$ has a unique representation $x=\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \zeta_{k} \mu^{(k)}$ and
(ii) the set

$$
\left\{v, \mu^{(k)}\right\}
$$

is a basis for the space $c(p, \lambda)$ and any $x \in c(p, \lambda)$ has a unique representation in the form

$$
x=l v+\sum_{k=1}^{\infty}\left(\zeta_{k}-l\right) \mu^{(k)}
$$

where $l=\lim _{k \rightarrow \infty}(\lambda x)_{k}$ and $v^{T}=(1,3,0,0, \ldots)$
It is easy to verify this proposition.

### 3.5. Duals

In this section we find the generalized Köthe-Toeplitz dual i.e. $\beta$-dual of the sequence spaces $l_{\infty}(p, \lambda), c_{0}(p, \lambda)$ and $c(p, \lambda)$. If $X$ be a sequence space, we define $\beta$-dual of $X$ as

$$
X^{\beta}=\left\{a=\left(a_{k}\right): \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} a_{k} x_{k} \text { is convergent for each } x \in X\right\}
$$

## Theorem 3.5.1

Let $p_{k}>0$ for every $k \in \mathbb{N}$. Then $l_{\infty}^{\beta}(p, \lambda)=M_{\infty}(p, \lambda)$ where

$$
M_{\infty}(p, \lambda)=\bigcap_{N=2}^{\infty}\left\{a=\left(a_{k}\right): \sum_{k=1}^{\infty}\left|\Delta^{2} a_{k}\right| N^{\frac{1}{p_{k}}}<\infty\right\}
$$

and

$$
\Delta^{2} a_{k}=\Delta a_{k}-\Delta a_{k+1}
$$

Proof: Let $a \in M_{\infty}(p, \lambda)$ and $x \in l_{\infty}(p, \lambda)$.We choose an integer $N>\max \left(1, \sup _{k}\left|u_{k}\right|^{p_{k}}\right)$. Then we have,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left|\sum_{k=1}^{m} a_{k} x_{k}\right| & =\left|\sum_{k=1}^{m}\left(\Delta a_{k}-\Delta a_{k+1}\right) u_{k}\right| ; \text { where } u_{k}=\sum_{i=1}^{k}(k-i+1) x_{i} \\
& =\left|\sum_{k=1}^{m} \Delta^{2} a_{k} u_{k}\right| \\
& \leq \sum_{k=1}^{\infty}\left|\Delta^{2} a_{k}\right|\left|u_{k}\right| \\
& \leq \sum_{k=1}^{\infty}\left|\Delta^{2} a_{k}\right| N^{\frac{1}{p_{k}}} \\
& <\infty .
\end{aligned}
$$

Hence,

$$
M_{\infty}(p, \lambda) \subseteq l_{\infty}^{\beta}(p, \lambda)
$$

On the other hand, let $a \in l_{\infty}^{\beta}(p, \lambda)$ but $a \notin M_{\infty}(p, \lambda)$. Then there exists an integer $\mathrm{N}>1$ such that

$$
\sum_{k=1}^{\infty}\left|\Delta^{2} a_{k}\right| N^{\frac{1}{p_{k}}}=\infty .
$$

Then, $\left\{\Delta^{2} a_{k}\right\} \notin l_{\infty}^{\beta}(p)=M_{\infty}(p)$, where

$$
\begin{equation*}
M_{\infty}(p)=\bigcap_{N>1}\left\{a=\left(a_{k}\right): \sum_{k=1}^{\infty}\left|a_{k}\right| N^{\frac{1}{p_{k}}}<\infty\right\}[ \tag{25}
\end{equation*}
$$

Hence, there exists a sequence $y=\left\{y_{k}\right\} \in l_{\infty}(p)$ such that $\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \Delta^{2} a_{k} y_{k}$ does not converge. Although if we define the sequence $\mu=\left\{\mu_{k}\right\}$ by

$$
\mu_{k}=y_{k-1}-2 y_{k}+y_{k+1}
$$

with $y_{j}=0$ for $j \leq 0$, then $\mu \in l_{\infty}(p, \lambda)$ and ,therefore ,

$$
\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} a_{k} \mu_{k}=\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \Delta^{2} a_{k} y_{k} .
$$

Hence it follows that the series $\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} a_{k} \mu_{k}$ does not converge; which is contradiction to our assumption that $a \in l_{\infty}{ }^{\beta}(p, \lambda)$. Hence we must have,

$$
\sum_{k=1}^{\infty}\left|\Delta^{2} a_{k}\right| N^{\frac{1}{p_{k}}}<\infty
$$

This shows that $l_{\infty}{ }^{\beta}(p, \lambda) \subseteq M_{\infty}(p, \lambda)$. It completes the proof.

## Theorem 3.5.2

Let $p_{k}>0$ for every $k \in \mathbb{N}$. Then $c_{0}{ }^{\beta}(p, \lambda)=M_{0}(p, \lambda)$ where

$$
M_{0}(p, \lambda)=\bigcup_{N>1}^{\infty}\left\{a=\left(a_{k}\right): \sum_{k=1}^{\infty}\left|\Delta^{2} a_{k}\right| N^{-\frac{1}{p_{k}}}<\infty\right\} .
$$

Proof: Let $a \in M_{0}(p, \lambda)$ and $x \in c_{0}(p, \lambda)$. Then

$$
\sum_{k=1}^{\infty}\left|\Delta^{2} a_{k}\right| N^{-\frac{1}{p_{k}}}<\infty
$$

for some $\mathrm{N}>1$ and

$$
\left|u_{k}\right|^{p_{k}}<\frac{1}{N}
$$

for all sufficiently large k ; whence for such k ,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\sum_{k=1}^{\infty}\left|a_{k} x_{k}\right| & =\sum_{k=1}^{\infty}\left|\Delta^{2} a_{k} u_{k}\right| \\
& \leq \sum_{k=1}^{\infty}\left|\Delta^{2} a_{k}\right|\left|u_{k}\right| \\
& \leq \sum_{k=1}^{\infty}\left|\Delta^{2} a_{k}\right| N^{-\frac{1}{p_{k}}}<\infty
\end{aligned}
$$

Hence,

$$
M_{0}(p, \lambda) \subseteq c_{0}^{\beta}(p, \lambda)
$$

On the other hand, let $a \in c_{0}{ }^{\beta}(p, \lambda)$ but $a \notin M_{0}(p, \lambda)$. Then the convergence of $\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} a_{k} x_{k}$ for all $x \in c_{0}(p, \lambda)$ implies that $a \in M_{0}(p, \lambda)$. For otherwise, as in the proof of theorem 3.5.1, we can easily construct a sequence $\mu \in c_{0}(p, \lambda)$ such that $\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} a_{k} \mu_{k}$ does not converge; which becomes contradiction.

Hence,

$$
c_{0}^{\beta}(p, \lambda) \subseteq M_{0}(p, \lambda) .
$$

This completes the proof.
Corollary 3.5.1. Let $p_{k}>0$ for every $k \in \mathbb{N}$. Then $c^{\beta}(p, \lambda)=M_{0}(p, \lambda) \cap c s$, where $c s$ is the set of convergent series. The proof of this corollary is the direct consequence of the theorem 3.5.2.

### 3.6. Matrix transformation

In this section we characterize the classes $\left(l_{\infty}(p, \lambda), l_{\infty}\right),\left(l_{\infty}(p, \lambda), c\right)$ and $\left(l_{\infty}(p, \lambda), c_{0}\right)$.

## Theorem 3.6.1

Let $p_{k}>0$ for every $k \in \mathbb{N}$. Then $A \in\left(l_{\infty}(p, \lambda), l_{\infty}\right)$ if and only if

$$
\sup _{n} \sum_{k=1}^{\infty}\left|\Delta^{2} a_{n k}\right| N^{\frac{1}{p_{k}}}<\infty
$$

for every integer $\mathrm{N}>1$.
Proof: Let the condition holds. Then we have,

$$
\sup _{n} \sum_{k=1}^{\infty}\left|\Delta^{2} a_{n k}\right| N^{\frac{1}{p_{k}}}<\infty .
$$

Take $x \in l_{\infty}(p, \lambda)$. Then $\lambda x \in l_{\infty}(p)$ and hence $\sup _{k}|\lambda x|^{p_{k}}<\infty$. So there exists an integer $N \geq 1$ such that

$$
|\lambda x| \leq N^{\frac{1}{p_{k}}}
$$

Then,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left|\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} a_{n k} x_{k}\right| & =\left|\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \Delta^{2} a_{n k} u_{k}\right| \text { where } u_{k}=\sum_{i=1}^{k}(k-i+1) x_{i} \\
& \leq \sum_{k=1}^{\infty}\left|\Delta^{2} a_{n k}\right|\left|u_{k}\right| \\
& \leq \sup _{n} \sum_{k=1}^{\infty}\left|\Delta^{2} a_{n k}\right| N^{-\frac{1}{p_{k}}} \\
& <\infty .
\end{aligned}
$$

Hence it follows that $\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} a_{n k} x_{k}$ converges for each $n \in \mathbb{N}$ and $A x \in l_{\infty}$.
On the other hand, let $A \in\left(l_{\infty}(p, \lambda), l_{\infty}\right)$. As a contrary let us assume that there exists an integer such that

$$
\sup _{n} \sum_{k=1}^{\infty}\left|\Delta^{2} a_{n k}\right| N^{\frac{1}{p_{k}}}=\infty .
$$

Then the matrix $\left(\Delta^{2} a_{n k}\right) \notin\left(l_{\infty}(p), l_{\infty}\right)$, as in theorem 3 [25] and so there exists a $y=\left(y_{k}\right) \in l_{\infty}(p)$ with $\sup _{k}\left|y_{k}\right|=1$ such that

$$
\sum_{k} \Delta^{2} a_{n k} y_{k} \neq O(1)
$$

Although if we define the sequence $\mu=\left\{\mu_{k}\right\}$ by

$$
\mu_{k}=y_{k-2}-2 y_{k-1}+y_{k}
$$

with $y_{j}=0$ for $j \leq 0$, then $\mu \in l_{\infty}(p, \lambda)$ and therefore

$$
\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} a_{n k} \mu_{k}=\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \Delta^{2} a_{n k} y_{k} .
$$

It follows that the sequence $\left\{A_{n}(\mu)\right\} \notin l_{\infty}$; which is contradiction to our assumption. Thus,

$$
\sup _{n} \sum_{k=1}^{\infty}\left|\Delta^{2} a_{n k}\right| N^{\frac{1}{p_{k}}}<\infty
$$

and it completes the proof.
Theorem 3.6.2 :
Let $p_{k}>0$ for every $k \in \mathbb{N}$. Then $A \in\left(l_{\infty}(p, \lambda), c\right)$ if and only if
(i)

$$
\sum_{k=1}^{\infty}\left|\Delta^{2} a_{n k}\right| N^{\frac{1}{p_{k}}}
$$

converges uniformly in n for all integer $N>1$.
(ii)

$$
\lim _{n \rightarrow \infty} \Delta^{2} a_{n k}=\Delta^{2} \alpha_{k}
$$

for some fixed k .

Proof: Let the conditions (i) and (ii) hold. We first state a lemma due to Lascarides and Maddox [25].

Lemma 3.6.1: Let $p_{k}>0$ for every $k$. Then $A \in\left(l_{\infty}(p), c\right)$ if and only if
(i)

$$
\sum\left|a_{n k}\right| N^{1 / p_{k}}
$$

converges uniformly in $n$, for all integers $N>1$.
(ii)

$$
a_{n k} \rightarrow \alpha_{k}
$$

( $n \rightarrow \infty, k$ fixed).
Now, since the conditions (i) and (ii) hold, using lemma 3.6.1 we have the matrix

$$
\left(\Delta^{2} a_{n k}\right) \in\left(l_{\infty}(p), c\right)
$$

By using,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} a_{n k} x_{k}=\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \Delta^{2} a_{n k} u_{k} \tag{3.6.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

we have,

$$
\left(A_{n}(x)\right) \in\left(l_{\infty}(p, \lambda), c\right)
$$

for every $n \in \mathbb{N}$.
Hence, $A \in\left(l_{\infty}(p, \lambda), c\right)$.

On the other hand let $A \in\left(l_{\infty}(p, \lambda), c\right)$. Then from (3.6.1) it follows that

$$
\left(\Delta^{2} a_{n k}\right) \in\left(l_{\infty}(p), c\right)
$$

Hence from the lemma 3.6.1, we arrive at the result that the conditions (i) and (ii) hold. This proves the theorem.

Using the same arguments as in the theorems (3.6.1) and (3.6.2), it is straight forward matter to prove the theorem:

## Theorem 3.6.3:

Let $p_{k}>0$ for every $k \in \mathbb{N}$. Then $A \in\left(l_{\infty}(p, \lambda), c_{0}\right)$ if and only if
(i)

$$
\sum_{k=1}^{\infty}\left|\Delta^{2} a_{n k}\right| N^{\frac{1}{p_{k}}}
$$

converges uniformly in $n$ for all integers $N>1$ and
(ii)

$$
\lim _{n \rightarrow \infty} \Delta^{2} a_{n k}=\Delta^{2} \alpha_{k} \text { with } \alpha_{k}=0 \text { for all } k \in \mathbb{N} .
$$

Finally we remark that the sequence,

$$
b=\left(b_{k}\right)=\{(1,0,0, \ldots),(-2,1,0,0, \ldots),(1,-2,1,0,0, \ldots)\} \notin l_{\infty}(p) \text { but } \in l_{\infty}(p, \lambda) .
$$

## Chapter Four

## Some Paranormed Sequence Spaces Generated by

Combining Sparse Matrix $\boldsymbol{\lambda}_{\boldsymbol{j}}$ and Generalized Weighted Mean $\boldsymbol{G}(\boldsymbol{u}, \boldsymbol{v})$ that Guarantees the Given Rate of Convergence

### 4.1. Preliminaries

By $\omega$ we denote the space of all complex valued sequences. Any vector subspace of $\omega$ is regarded as a sequence space. We shall write $l_{\infty}, c, c_{0}$ and $c s$ for the spaces of all bounded, convergent, null and convergent series respectively.

A linear topological space $X$ over the real field $\mathbb{R}$ is said to be a paranormed space if there is a subadditive function $g: X \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ such that $g(\theta)=0, g(x)=g(-x)$ and scalar multiplication is continuous, that is, $\left|\alpha_{n}-\alpha\right| \rightarrow 0$ and $g\left(x_{n}-x\right) \rightarrow 0$ imply $g\left(\alpha_{n} x_{n-} \alpha x\right) \rightarrow 0$ for all $\alpha \in \mathbb{R}$ and $x \in X$; where $\theta$ is the zero vector in the linear space $X$.

Let $X, Y$ be any two sequence spaces, and let $A=\left(a_{n k}\right)$ be any infinite matrix of real number $a_{n k}$ where , $n, k \in \mathbb{N}$. Then we say that $A$ defines a matrix mapping from $X$ into $Y$ by writing $A: X \rightarrow Y$, if for every sequence $x=\left(x_{k}\right) \in X$, the sequence $A x=$ $\left(A_{n}(x)\right)$, called the $A$ - transform of $x$, is in $Y$, where

$$
\begin{equation*}
A_{n}(x)=\sum_{k} a_{n k} x_{k} \quad(n \in \mathbb{N}) \tag{4.1.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

By $(X, Y)$, we denote the class of all matrices $A$ such that $A: X \rightarrow Y$. Thus, $A \in(X, Y)$ if and only if the series on the right hand sided of (4.1.1) converges for each $n \in \mathbb{N}$ and every $x \in X$, and we have $A x \in Y$ for all $x \in X$.

We shall assume here and after that $\left\{p_{k}\right\}$ is a bounded sequence of strictly positive real numbers with $\sup p_{k}=H$ and $M=\max [1, H]$. Then, I.J. Maddox [44,45] have defined the following sequence spaces $c(p), c_{0}(p)$ and $l_{\infty}(p)$ as ,

$$
\begin{gathered}
c(p)=\left\{x=\left(x_{k}\right): \lim _{k \rightarrow \infty}\left|x_{k}-l\right|^{p_{k}}=0 \text { for some } l \in \mathbb{C}\right\} \\
c_{0}(p)=\left\{x=\left(x_{k}\right): \lim _{k \rightarrow \infty}\left|x_{k}\right|^{p_{k}}=0\right\}
\end{gathered}
$$

and

$$
l_{\infty}(p)=\left\{x=\left(x_{k}\right): \sup _{k \in \mathbb{N}}\left|x_{k}\right|^{p_{k}}<\infty\right\}
$$

The space $c_{0}(p)$ is a complete paranorm space paranormed by

$$
\begin{equation*}
g(x)=\sup _{k \in \mathrm{~N}}\left|x_{k}\right|^{\frac{p_{k}}{M}} \tag{4.1.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

The spaces $l_{\infty}(p)$ and $c(p)$ are complete paranormed space paranormed by $g(x)$ if and only if $\inf p_{k}>0$.

For simplicity in notation, here and in what follows, the summation without limit runs from 1 to $\infty$. Let $(X, g)$ be a paranormed space. A sequence $\left(b_{k}\right)$ of elements of $X$ is called a basis for $X$ if and only if, for each $x \in X$, there exists a unique sequence $\left(\alpha_{k}\right)$ of scalars such that

$$
g\left(x-\sum_{k=1}^{n} \alpha_{k} b_{k}\right) \rightarrow 0
$$

as $n \rightarrow \infty$.
The series $\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \alpha_{k} b_{k}$ which has the sum $x$ is then called the expansion of $x$ with respect to $\left(b_{n}\right)$ and is written as

$$
x=\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \alpha_{k} b_{k}
$$

In this chapter we introduce a set of new paranormed sequence spaces $l_{\infty}\left(u, v ; p, \lambda_{j}\right)$, $c\left(u, v ; p, \lambda_{j}\right)$ and $c_{0}\left(u, v ; p, \lambda_{j}\right)$ generated by the combination of sparse matrix $\lambda_{j}$ and the generalized weighted mean matrix $G(u, v)$. We establish some topological properties, obtain bases for $c\left(u, v ; p, \lambda_{j}\right)$ and $c_{0}\left(u, v ; p, \lambda_{j}\right)$ and find $\beta$ - duals. Furthermore, we characterize the matrix classes $\left(l_{\infty}\left(u, v ; p, \lambda_{j}\right), l_{\infty}\right),\left(l_{\infty}\left(u, v ; p, \lambda_{j}\right), c\right)$ and $\left(l_{\infty}\left(u, v ; p, \lambda_{j}\right), c_{0}\right)$. Besides, we give characterization theorem for the case of
mapping from the sequence space $l_{\infty}(p)$ to new sequence space $l_{\infty}\left(u, v ; p, \lambda_{j}\right)$ that guarantees the given rate of convergence.

### 4.2. Remarks

Several authors have defined many new sequence spaces by using a generalized weighted mean (or a factorable) matrix $G(u, v)$ and the difference operator matrix $\Delta$ or by combining them. The difference sequence spaces were first studied by Kizmaz in 1981 [41]. Since then many authors have defined and studied new difference sequence spaces by considering the matrices that represent the difference operator. Some of the example, are as follows:

Malkowsky and Savas [29] have defined the sequence spaces $Z(u, v, X)$ which consists of all sequences such that $G(u, v)$ - transform are in $\in\left\{l_{\infty}, c, c_{0}, l_{p}\right\}$. Choudhary and Mishra [15] have defined the sequence space $\overline{l(p)}$ whose $\mathrm{S}-$ transform are in $l(p)$. Altay and Basar [10] have studied the space $r^{t}(p)$ which consists of all sequences whose Riesz transforms ( $R^{t}$ ) are in the space $l(p)$. Recently, Demiriz and Caken [78] have defined the sequence spaces $\lambda(u, v ; p, \Delta)$ for $\lambda \in$ $\left\{c_{0}, c, l_{\infty}, l\right\}$ by combining the matrix

$$
G(u, v)=\left(g_{n k}\right)=\left\{\begin{array}{cc}
u_{n} v_{k,} & 0 \leq k \leq n  \tag{4.2.1}\\
0, & k>n
\end{array}\right.
$$

and the difference operator matrix

$$
\Delta=\left(\delta_{n k}\right)=\left\{\begin{array}{cl}
(-1)^{n-k}, & n-1 \leq k \leq n  \tag{4.2.2}\\
0, & 0 \leq k<n \text { or } k>n
\end{array}\right.
$$

Most recently Baliarsingh [70] has introduced the spaces $X\left(\Delta_{j}, u, v, p\right)$ for $X \in$ $\left\{l_{\infty}, c, c_{0}\right\}$ by combining the matrix $G=\left(g_{n k}\right)$ as given in (4.2.1) and a double band matrix

$$
\Delta_{j}=\left(\begin{array}{ccccc}
1 & -2 & 0 & 0 & \cdots  \tag{4.2.3}\\
0 & 2 & -3 & 0 & \cdots \\
0 & 0 & 3 & -4 & \cdots \\
\vdots & \vdots & \vdots & \vdots & \ddots
\end{array}\right)
$$

For a sequence space $X$, the matrix domain $X_{A}$ of infinite matrix $A$ is defined by

$$
\begin{equation*}
X_{A}=\left\{x=\left(x_{k}\right): A x \in X\right\} \tag{4.2.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

Using the notation (4.2.4), the sequence spaces introduced by the authors stated above can be represented as
$Z(u, v, p)=[X]_{G(u, v)}, \overline{l(p)}=[l(p)]_{S}, r^{t}(p)=[l(p)]_{R^{t}}$,
$\lambda(u, v ; p, \Delta)=[\lambda]_{G(u, v, \Delta)}$ and $X\left(\Delta_{j}, u, v, p\right)=[X]_{G\left(u, v, \Delta_{j}\right)}$
Can now we make generalization in constructing new sequence spaces by introducing the operator matrix which guarantees the fast rate of convergence? The answer, we claim, is yes. Before introducing the new sequence spaces, we construct a new double band sparse matrix $\lambda_{j}$. For this we begin with a diagonal matrix ,

$$
\operatorname{diag}\left(\frac{1}{t_{i j}}\right)=\left\{\begin{array}{cc}
\frac{1}{t_{j}}, & i=j \\
0, & \text { otherwise }
\end{array}\right.
$$

In expanded form , $\quad \operatorname{diag}\left(\frac{1}{t_{i j}}\right)=\left(\begin{array}{ccccc}\frac{1}{t_{1}} & 0 & 0 & 0 & \ldots \\ 0 & \frac{1}{t_{2}} & 0 & 0 & \ldots \\ 0 & 0 & \frac{1}{t_{3}} & 0 & \ldots \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{1}{t_{4}} & \ldots \\ \vdots & \vdots & \vdots & \vdots & \ddots\end{array}\right)$
where

$$
t=\left(\frac{1}{t_{j}}\right) \in(0,1) .
$$

The multiplication of this matrix with the difference operator matrix $\Delta$ yields a double band matrix ,
د. diag $\left(\frac{1}{t_{i j}}\right)=\left(\begin{array}{c}\frac{1}{t_{1}} \\ -\frac{1}{t_{1}} \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ \vdots\end{array}\right.$
0
$\frac{1}{t_{2}}$
0
0
$\left.\begin{array}{c}\ldots \\ \ldots \\ \ldots \\ \ldots \\ .\end{array}\right)$

We denote the transpose of $\Delta$. $\operatorname{diag}\left(\frac{1}{t_{i j}}\right)$ by $\lambda_{j}$. Thus,

$$
\lambda_{j}=\left(\begin{array}{ccccc}
\frac{1}{t_{1}} & -\frac{1}{t_{1}} & 0 & 0 & \ldots  \tag{4.2.6}\\
0 & \frac{1}{t_{2}} & -\frac{1}{t_{2}} & 0 & \ldots \\
0 & 0 & \frac{1}{t_{3}} & -\frac{1}{t_{3}} & \ldots \\
0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{1}{t_{4}} & \ldots \\
\vdots & \vdots & \vdots & \vdots & \ddots
\end{array}\right)
$$

We use $\lambda_{j}$ together with $G(u, v)$ to define our new sequence spaces.
We write by $U$ the set of all sequences $u=\left(u_{n}\right)$ such that $u_{n} \neq 0$ for $n \in \mathbb{N}$. For $u \in$ $U$, let

$$
\frac{1}{u}=\left(\frac{1}{u_{n}}\right)
$$

Let $u, v \in U$ and let us take the matrix $G(u, v)$ as defined in (4.2.1) for all $n, k \in \mathbb{N}$; where $u_{n}$ depends only on $n$ and $v_{k}$ only on $k$. The matrix $G(u, v)$ is called generalized weighted mean or factorable matrix. We shall now define the matrix $G\left(u, v, \lambda_{j}\right)$ as,

$$
G\left(u, v, \lambda_{j}\right)=G(u, v) \lambda_{j}=\left(g_{n k}^{\lambda_{j}}\right)= \begin{cases}u_{n}\left(\frac{v_{k}}{t_{k}}-\frac{v_{k-1}}{t_{k-1}}\right), & k \leq n  \tag{4.2.7}\\ -\frac{1}{t_{n}} u_{n} v_{n}, & k=n+1 \\ 0, & \text { otherwise }\end{cases}
$$

We use the matrix $G\left(u, v, \lambda_{j}\right)$ to define new sequence spaces.

### 4.3. The Paranormed Sequence Spaces $X\left(u, v ; p, \lambda_{j}\right)$ for $X \in$ $\left\{\boldsymbol{l}_{\infty}, \boldsymbol{c}, \boldsymbol{c}_{\mathbf{0}}\right\}$

Following [10,11,12,13,15,29,42,70,78],we define the sequence spaces $X\left(u, v ; p, \lambda_{j}\right)$ for $X \in\left(l_{\infty}, c, c_{0}\right)$ by

$$
\begin{equation*}
X\left(u, v ; p, \lambda_{j}\right)=\left\{x=\left(x_{k}\right):\left(\sum_{j=1}^{k} u_{k} v_{j} \lambda_{j} x_{j}\right) \in X(p)\right\} \tag{4.3.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\lambda_{j} x_{j}$ is defined as follows

$$
\lambda_{j} x_{j}=\frac{1}{t_{j}} \Delta x_{j}, \quad(j \in \mathbb{N})
$$

and $\Delta x_{j}=x_{j-1}-x_{j}$ with $x_{0}=0,(j \in \mathbb{N}) . \lambda_{j}$ is a sequential double band matrix as defined in (4.2.6). Using the notation as in (4.2.4), we may represent the sequence spaces $X\left(u, v ; p, \lambda_{j}\right)$ in (4.3.1) as

$$
X\left(u, v ; p, \lambda_{j}\right)=[X(p)]_{G\left(u, v, \lambda_{j}\right)}
$$

for $\in\left(l_{\infty}, c, c_{0}\right)$.
In other words $X\left(u, v ; p, \lambda_{j}\right)$ are the sequence spaces which consist of all sequences whose $G\left(u, v, \lambda_{j}\right)$ - transforms are in $X(p)$.

Here and after we use the convention that any term with negative and zero subscript is equal to zero. In the following propositions we prove that these spaces are complete paranormed linear metric spaces and isomorphic to the spaces $l_{\infty}(p), c(p)$ and $c_{0}(p)$ respectively. Moreover, we establish basis for the spaces $c\left(u, v ; p, \lambda_{j}\right)$ and $c_{0}\left(u, v ; p, \lambda_{j}\right)$. Since the proof may also be obtained in the similar way for the other spaces, we give the proof only for one of these spaces in order to avoid the repetitions of the similar statements.

Proposition 4.3.1 : Sequence space $c_{0}\left(u, v ; p, \lambda_{j}\right)$ is a linear metric space paranormed by $g$, defined by ,

$$
\begin{equation*}
g(x)=\sup _{k}\left|\sum_{j=1}^{k} u_{k} v_{j} \lambda_{j} x_{j}\right|^{\frac{p_{k}}{M}} \tag{4.3.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

Proof: We shall check the properties that $g$ should satisfy. From the definition it is clear that $g(x)=0 \Leftrightarrow x=0$ and $g(x)=g(-x)$ for all $x \in c_{0}\left(u, v ; p, \lambda_{j}\right)$. To show the linearity of $c_{0}\left(u, v ; p, \lambda_{j}\right)$ with respect to coordinatewise addition and scalar multiplication, let us take any two elements $x, y \in c_{0}\left(u, v ; p, \lambda_{j}\right)$ and scalar $\alpha, \beta \in \mathbb{R}$ . Since $\lambda_{j}$ is a linear operator from Maddox [25] , we note that

$$
\begin{aligned}
& g(\alpha x+\beta y)=\sup _{k} \mid \sum_{j=1}^{k} u_{k} v_{j} \lambda_{j}\left(\alpha x_{j}+\left.\beta y_{j}\right|^{\frac{p_{k}}{M}}\right. \\
& \leq \max \{1,|\alpha|\} \sup _{k}\left|\sum_{j=1}^{k} u_{k} v_{j} \lambda_{j} x_{j}\right|^{\frac{p_{k}}{M}}+\max \{1,|\beta|\} \sup _{k}\left|\sum_{j=1}^{k} u_{k} v_{j} \lambda_{j} y_{j}\right|^{\frac{p_{k}}{M}} \\
& \quad=\max \{1,|\alpha|\} g(x)+\max \{1,|\beta|\} g(y)
\end{aligned}
$$

This follows the subaddivity of $g$, that is,

$$
\begin{equation*}
g(x+y) \leq g(x)+g(y) \tag{4.3.3}
\end{equation*}
$$

Now, it remains to show the continuity of scalar multiplication in $c_{0}\left(u, v ; p, \lambda_{j}\right)$. For it, let $\left\{x^{n}\right\}$ be any sequence of points in $c_{0}\left(u, v ; p, \lambda_{j}\right)$ such that $g\left(x^{n}-x\right) \rightarrow 0$ and $\left\{\alpha_{n}\right\}$ be sequence of real numbers such that $\alpha_{n} \rightarrow \alpha$. Now by using (4.3.3), we have

$$
g\left(x^{n}\right) \leq g(x)+g\left(x^{n}-x\right)
$$

Further,

$$
\begin{align*}
g\left(\alpha_{n} x^{n}-\alpha x\right) & =\sup _{k} \mid \sum_{j=1}^{k} u_{k} v_{j} \lambda_{j}\left(\alpha_{n} x_{j}^{n}-\left.\alpha x_{j}\right|^{\frac{p_{k}}{M}}\right. \\
& \leq\left(\left|\alpha_{n}-\alpha\right|^{\frac{p_{k}}{M}} g\left(x^{n}\right)+|\alpha|^{\frac{p_{k}}{M}} g\left(x^{n}-x\right)\right)<\infty \tag{4.3.4}
\end{align*}
$$

for all $n \in \mathbb{N}$
Since $\left\{g\left(x^{n}\right)\right\}$ is bounded, we find from (4.3.4)that

$$
g\left(\alpha_{n} x^{n}-\alpha x\right)<\infty
$$

for all $n \in \mathbb{N}$.
That is, the scalar multiplication for $g$ is continuous and therefore $g$ is paranorm on the sequence space $c_{0}\left(u, v ; p, \lambda_{j}\right)$.

It can easily be verified that $g$ is the paranorm for the spaces $l_{\infty}\left(u, v ; p, \lambda_{j}\right)$ and $c\left(u, v ; p, \lambda_{j}\right)$ if and only if $\inf p_{k}>0$.

Proposition 4.3.2: The sequence spaces $X\left(u, v ; p, \lambda_{j}\right)$ for $X \in\left\{l_{\infty}, c, c_{0}\right\}$ are complete metric spaces paranormed by $g$, defined as in proposition 4.3.1.

Proof: We prove the proposition for the sequence space $c_{0}\left(u, v ; p, \lambda_{j}\right)$. Take a Cauchy sequence $\left\{x^{n}\right\}$ in the sequence space $c_{0}\left(u, v ; p, \lambda_{j}\right)$, where

$$
x^{n}=\left\{x_{0}^{(n)}, x_{1}^{(n)}, x_{2}^{(n)}, \ldots\right\}
$$

Now, since $\left\{x^{n}\right\}$ is a Cauchy sequence, for given $\varepsilon>0$, there exists a positive integer $n_{0}(\varepsilon)$ such that,

$$
g\left(x^{n}-x^{m}\right)<\varepsilon
$$

for all $m, n \geq n_{0}(\varepsilon)$.
Also from the definition of $g$ for each fixed $n \in \mathbb{N}$, we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \left|\left\{G\left(u, v, \lambda_{j}\right) x^{n}\right\}_{k}-\left\{G\left(u, v, \lambda_{j}\right) x^{m}\right\}_{k}\right|^{\frac{p_{k}}{M}} \\
& \leq \sup _{k}\left|\left\{G\left(u, v, \lambda_{j}\right) x^{n}\right\}_{k}-\left\{G\left(u, v, \lambda_{j}\right) x^{m}\right\}_{k}\right|^{\frac{p_{k}}{M}}<\varepsilon
\end{aligned}
$$

for all $m, n \geq n_{0}(\varepsilon)$.
This implies that

$$
\left\{\left(G\left(u, v, \lambda_{j}\right) x^{0}\right)_{k^{\prime}}\left(G\left(u, v, \lambda_{j}\right) x^{1}\right)_{k^{\prime}}, \ldots\right\}
$$

is a Cauchy sequence in $\mathbb{R}$ for each fixed $k \in \mathbb{N}$. Since $\mathbb{R}$ is complete the sequence $\left\{G\left(u, v, \lambda_{j}\right) x^{n}\right\}_{k}$ converges and let

$$
\left\{G\left(u, v, \lambda_{j}\right) x^{n}\right\}_{k} \rightarrow\left\{G\left(u, v, \lambda_{j}\right) x\right\}_{k}
$$

as $n \rightarrow \infty$.
For each fixed $k \in \mathbb{N}, m \rightarrow \infty$ and $n \geq n_{0}(\varepsilon)$, it is clear that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left|\left\{G\left(u, v, \lambda_{j}\right) x^{n}\right\}_{k}-\left\{G\left(u, v, \lambda_{j}\right) x\right\}_{k}\right|^{\frac{p_{k}}{M}} \leq \frac{\epsilon}{2} \tag{4.3.5}
\end{equation*}
$$

Since $x^{n}=\left\{x_{k}^{(n)}\right\}$ is a Cauchy sequence in $c_{0}\left(u, v ; p, \lambda_{j}\right)$ we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left|\left\{G\left(u, v, \lambda_{j}\right) x^{n}\right\}_{k}\right|^{\frac{p_{k}}{M}} \leq \frac{\epsilon}{2} \tag{4.3.6}
\end{equation*}
$$

for each fixed $k \in \mathbb{N}$.
Therefore by combining (4.3.5) and (4.3.6) we obtain that

$$
\begin{gathered}
\left|\left\{G\left(u, v, \lambda_{j}\right) x\right\}_{k}\right|^{\frac{p_{k}}{M}} \\
\leq\left|\left\{G\left(u, v, \lambda_{j}\right) x^{n}\right\}_{k}-\left\{G\left(u, v, \lambda_{j}\right) x\right\}_{k}\right|^{\frac{p_{k}}{M}}+\left|\left\{G\left(u, v, \lambda_{j}\right) x^{n}\right\}_{k}\right|^{\frac{p_{k}}{M}} \leq \varepsilon
\end{gathered}
$$

for all $n \geq n_{0}(\varepsilon)$.
Hence, we have the sequence $\left\{G\left(u, v, \lambda_{j}\right) x\right\} \in c_{0}\left(u, v ; p, \lambda_{j}\right)$. Since $\left\{x^{n}\right\}$ was taken as an arbitrary Cauchy sequence, the space $c_{0}\left(u, v ; p, \lambda_{j}\right)$ is complete. This completes the proof.

Proposition 4.3.3: The sequence spaces $X\left(u, v ; p, \lambda_{j}\right)$ for $X \in\left(l_{\infty}, c, c_{0}\right)$ are linearly isomorphic to the spaces $X(p)$.

Proof: For each $x \in X\left(u, v ; p, \lambda_{j}\right)$ we have $G\left(u, v, \lambda_{j}\right) x \in X(p)$ where $\lambda_{j}$ as defined in (4.2.6). It is easy to verify that $\lambda_{j}$ is linear and bijective. Also the matrix $\lambda_{j}$ has an inverse given by,

$$
\eta=\left(\eta_{n k}\right)= \begin{cases}\sum_{j=k}^{n-1}\left(\frac{t_{j+1}}{v_{j+1}}-\frac{t_{j}}{v_{j}}\right) \frac{1}{u_{j}}, & 1 \leq k \leq n-1 \\ -\sum_{j=k}^{n} \frac{t_{j}}{u_{j} v_{j}}, & k=n \\ 0, & \text { otherwise }\end{cases}
$$

for all $n, k \in \mathbb{N}$. Thus, the sequence spaces $X\left(u, v ; p, \lambda_{j}\right)$ for $X \in\left(l_{\infty}, c, c_{0}\right)$ are linearly isomorphic to the spaces $X(p)$.

Proposition 4.3.4: Let $\mu_{k}=\left(G\left(u, v, \lambda_{j}\right) x\right)_{k}$ for all $k \in \mathbb{N}$. Now for fixed $n \in \mathbb{N}$ we define the sequence $\alpha^{(k)}=\left\{\alpha_{n}^{(k)}\right\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$ by

$$
\alpha_{n}^{(k)}= \begin{cases}\sum_{j=k}^{n-1}\left(\frac{t_{j+1}}{v_{j+1}}-\frac{t_{j}}{v_{j}}\right) \frac{1}{u_{j}}, & 1 \leq k \leq n-1 \\ -\sum_{j=k}^{n} \frac{t_{j}}{u_{j} v_{j}}, & k=n \\ 0, & \text { otherwise }\end{cases}
$$

for all $n, k \in \mathbb{N}$. Then,
(i) The sequence $\left\{\alpha^{(k)}\right\}_{k \in \mathbb{N}}$ is the basis for the sequence space $c_{0}\left(u, v ; p, \lambda_{j}\right)$ and any $x \in c_{0}\left(u, v ; p, \lambda_{j}\right)$ can uniquely be represented as

$$
x=\sum_{k} \mu_{k} \alpha^{(k)}
$$

(ii) The set $\left\{z, \alpha^{(k)}\right\}_{k \in \mathbb{N}}$ is the basis for the sequence space $c\left(u, v ; p, \lambda_{j}\right)$ and any $x \in$ $c\left(u, v ; p, \lambda_{j}\right)$ can uniquely be represented as

$$
x=\ell z+\sum_{k}\left(\mu_{k}-\ell\right) \alpha^{(k)}
$$

where

$$
\begin{gathered}
\ell=\lim _{k \rightarrow \infty}\left(G\left(u, v, \lambda_{j}\right) x\right)_{k} \\
z=\left(z_{k}\right)
\end{gathered}
$$

and

$$
z_{k}=\frac{1}{v_{k}} \sum_{j=1}^{k}\left(\frac{t_{j-1}}{u_{j-1}}-\frac{t_{j}}{u_{j}}\right)
$$

The proof of the proposition is straight forward.

### 4.4. Duals

In this section we determine $\beta$ - dual of the spaces $X\left(u, v ; p, \lambda_{j}\right)$ for $X \in\left\{l_{\infty}, c, c_{0}\right\}$. We recall that if $X$ be a sequence space, we define $\beta$ - dual of $X$ as,

$$
X^{\beta}=\left\{a=\left(a_{k}\right): \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} a_{k} x_{k} \text { is convergent for each } x \in X\right\}
$$

## Theorem 4.4.1

Define the sets $d_{1}(p), d_{2}(p), d_{3}(p)$ and $d_{4}(p)$ as follows:

$$
\begin{aligned}
& d_{1}(p)=\bigcap_{N>1}\left\{a=\left(a_{k}\right): \sup _{n} \sum_{k}\left|\sum_{j=k}^{n-1}\left[\sum_{i=1}^{j-1}\left(\frac{t_{i+1}}{v_{i+1}}-\frac{t_{i}}{v_{i}}\right) \frac{1}{u_{i}}-\frac{t_{j}}{u_{j} v_{j}}\right] a_{j}\right| N^{\left.\frac{1}{p_{k}}<\infty\right\}}\right. \\
& d_{2}(p)=\bigcup_{N>1}\left\{a=\left(a_{k}\right): \sup _{n} \sum_{k}\left|\sum_{j=k}^{n-1}\left[\sum_{i=1}^{j-1}\left(\frac{t_{i+1}}{v_{i+1}}-\frac{t_{i}}{v_{i}}\right) \frac{1}{u_{i}}-\frac{t_{j}}{u_{j} v_{j}}\right] a_{j}\right| N^{\left.-\frac{1}{p_{k}}<\infty\right\}}\right. \\
& d_{3}(p)=\cup_{N>1}\left\{a=\left(a_{k}\right):\left(\sum_{j=k}^{n-1}\left[\sum_{i=1}^{j-1}\left(\frac{t_{i+1}}{v_{i+1}}-\frac{t_{i}}{v_{i}}\right) \frac{1}{u_{i}}-\frac{t_{j}}{u_{j} v_{j}}\right] a_{j} N^{-\frac{1}{p_{k}}}\right) \in l_{\infty}\right\} \text { and } \\
& d_{4}(p)=\left\{a=\left(a_{k}\right): \lim _{n \rightarrow \infty}\left(\sum_{j=k}^{n-1}\left[\sum_{i=1}^{j-1}\left(\frac{t_{i+1}}{v_{i+1}}-\frac{t_{i}}{v_{i}}\right) \frac{1}{u_{i}}-\frac{t_{j}}{u_{j} v_{j}}\right] a_{j}\right) \text { exists }\right\}
\end{aligned}
$$

Then,

$$
\begin{gathered}
\left\{l_{\infty}\left(u, v ; p, \lambda_{j}\right)\right\}^{\beta}=d_{1}(p) \cap c s \\
\left\{c_{0}\left(u, v ; p, \lambda_{j}\right)\right\}^{\beta}=d_{2}(p) \cap d_{3}(p) \text { and } \\
\left\{c\left(u, v ; p, \lambda_{j}\right)\right\}^{\beta}=d_{2}(p) \cap d_{3}(p) \cap d_{4}(p)
\end{gathered}
$$

Proof: We find the $\beta$-dual of the sequence space $l_{\infty}\left(u, v ; p, \lambda_{j}\right)$ only. Before giving proof we state the following lemma which we will use latter.

Lemma 4.4.1 [61,70]: Let $p_{k}>0$ for every $k \in \mathbb{N}$. Then $A \in\left(l_{\infty}(p), c(q)\right)$ if and only if $\sup _{n} \sum_{k}\left|a_{n k}\right| N^{\frac{1}{p_{k}}}<\infty$ for all integers $N>1$ and there exists $\alpha_{k} \in \omega$ such that

$$
\lim _{n \rightarrow \infty}\left(\sum_{k}\left|a_{n k}-a_{k}\right| N^{\frac{1}{p_{k}}}\right)^{q_{n}}=0
$$

for all integers $N>1$.
Now for the sequence $a=\left(a_{n}\right) \in \omega$, we define the infinite matrix,

$$
D=\left(d_{n k}\right)= \begin{cases}\sum_{j=k}^{n-1}\left(\frac{t_{j+1}}{v_{j+1}}-\frac{t_{j}}{v_{j}}\right) \frac{a_{j}}{u_{j}}, & 1 \leq k \leq n-1 \\ -\sum_{j=k}^{n} \frac{t_{j}}{u_{j} v_{j}} a_{j}, & k=n \\ 0, & \text { otherwise }\end{cases}
$$

for all $n, k \in \mathbb{N}$.
For any $x=\left(x_{k}\right) \in l_{\infty}\left(u, v ; p, \lambda_{j}\right)$; we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
\sum_{k=1}^{n} a_{k} x_{k} & =\sum_{k=1}^{n}\left(\sum_{i=1}^{k} \frac{t_{i}}{v_{i}}\left(\frac{y_{i-1}}{u_{i-1}}-\frac{y_{i}}{u_{i}}\right)\right) a_{k} \\
& =\sum_{j=k}^{n-1}\left[\sum_{i=1}^{j-1}\left(\frac{t_{i+1}}{v_{i+1}}-\frac{t_{i}}{v_{i}}\right) \frac{y_{i}}{u_{i}}-\frac{t_{j}}{u_{j} v_{j}} y_{j}\right] a_{j}=(D y)_{n} \quad(n \in \mathbb{N}) .
\end{aligned}
$$

Thus we observe that the sequence $\left(a_{n} x_{n}\right) \in c s$ whenever $\left(x_{n}\right) \in l_{\infty}\left(u, v ; p, \lambda_{j}\right)$ if and only if $D y \in c$ and $y \in l_{\infty}(p)$. This implies that $a=\left(a_{n}\right) \in l_{\infty}\left(u, v ; p, \lambda_{j}\right)^{\beta}$ if and only if $D \in\left(l_{\infty}(p), c\right)$. Hence from the lemma 4.4.1 we conclude that

$$
\left\{l_{\infty}\left(u, v ; p, \lambda_{j}\right)\right\}^{\beta}=d_{1}(p) \cap c s
$$

### 4.5. Matrix transformation

In first part of this section, we give the characterization of the classes $\left(l_{\infty}\left(u, v ; p, \lambda_{j}\right), l_{\infty}\right),\left(l_{\infty}\left(u, v ; p, \lambda_{j}\right), c\right)$ and $\left(l_{\infty}\left(u, v ; p, \lambda_{j}\right), c_{0}\right)$. Define a matrix $C=$ ( $c_{n k}$ ) by

$$
\begin{equation*}
c_{n k}=\sum_{j=k}^{\infty}\left[\sum_{i=1}^{j-1}\left(\frac{t_{i+1}}{v_{i+1}}-\frac{t_{i}}{v_{i}}\right) \frac{1}{u_{i}}-\frac{t_{j}}{u_{j} v_{j}}\right] a_{n j} \tag{4.5.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

Then we have the following characterization theorems.

## Theorem 4.5.1

$A \in\left(l_{\infty}\left(u, v ; p, \lambda_{j}\right), l_{\infty}\right)$ if and only if

$$
\sup _{n}\left(\sum_{k}\left|c_{n k}\right| N^{\frac{1}{p_{k}}}\right)<\infty
$$

for all integers $N>1$.

## Theorem 4.5.2

$A \in\left(l_{\infty}\left(u, v ; p, \lambda_{j}\right), c\right)$ if and only if
(i)

$$
\sup _{n}\left(\sum_{k}\left|c_{n k}\right| N^{\frac{1}{p_{k}}}\right)<\infty
$$

for all integers $N>1$ and
(ii)

$$
\lim _{n \rightarrow \infty}\left(\sum_{k}\left|c_{n k}-\alpha_{k}\right| N^{\frac{1}{p_{k}}}\right)=0, \alpha=\left(\alpha_{k}\right) \in \omega \text { and } N>1 .
$$

Theorem 4.5.3: $A \in\left(l_{\infty}\left(u, v ; p, \lambda_{j}\right), c_{0}\right)$ if and only if
(i)

$$
\sup _{n}\left(\sum_{k}\left|c_{n k}\right| N^{\frac{1}{p_{k}}}\right)<\infty
$$

for all integers $N>1$ and
(ii)

$$
\lim _{n \rightarrow \infty}\left(\sum_{k}\left|c_{n k}-\alpha_{k}\right| N^{\frac{1}{p_{k}}}\right)=0, \alpha=\left(\alpha_{k}\right) \in \omega \text { and } N>1 \text { and }
$$

(iii)

$$
\lim _{n \rightarrow \infty} c_{n k}=\alpha_{k} \text { exists with } \alpha_{k}=0 \text { for all } k \in \mathbb{N} .
$$

In the second part, we give some remarks before characterization of new class. Various authors, including us, have studied matrix transformation from new sequence spaces ,for example, $X(u, v ; p, \Delta)$ to $X$ or $X(p)$. However, the cases of mapping from $X$ or $X(p)$ to the new sequence space $X(u, v ; p, \Delta)$ have not been considered. In this connection we give the following characterization theorem.

Theorem 4.5.4
$A \in\left(l_{\infty}(p), l_{\infty}\left(u, v ; p, \lambda_{j}\right)\right)$ if and only if
$\left(e_{n k}\right)_{n=1}^{\infty}=\left(\sum_{j=k}^{\infty}\left\{u_{j}\left(\sum_{i=1}^{k-1} \frac{v_{i+1}}{t_{i+1}}-\frac{v_{i}}{t_{i}}\right)-\frac{u_{j} v_{j}}{t_{j}}\right\} a_{n j}\right)_{n=1}^{\infty} \in l_{\infty}^{\beta}\left(u, v ; p, \lambda_{j}\right)$.
Proof: First suppose that $A \in\left(l_{\infty}(p), l_{\infty}\left(u, v ; p, \lambda_{j}\right)\right)$ but $\left(e_{n k}\right) \notin l_{\infty}^{\beta}\left(u, v ; p, \lambda_{j}\right)$ for every $n \in \mathbb{N}$. So there exists an $x \in l_{\infty}\left(u, v ; p, \lambda_{j}\right)$ such that

$$
\sum_{k} e_{n k} x_{k} \neq O(1)
$$

for each $n \in \mathbb{N}$.
However if we define a sequence $y=\left(y_{k}\right)$ by

$$
\begin{equation*}
y_{k}=, u_{k}\left[\sum_{i=1}^{k-1}\left(\frac{v_{i+1}}{t_{i+1}}-\frac{v_{i}}{t_{i}}\right) x_{i}-\frac{v_{k} x_{k}}{t_{k}}\right], \tag{4.5.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

then it is clear that $y \in l_{\infty}(p)$ and that

$$
\sum_{k} a_{n k} y_{k}=\sum_{k} e_{n k} x_{k} \neq O(1) .
$$

This contradicts the fact that

$$
A \in\left(l_{\infty}(p), l_{\infty}\left(u, v ; p, \lambda_{j}\right)\right)
$$

Hence, we must have

$$
\left(e_{n k}\right) \in l_{\infty}^{\beta}\left(u, v ; p, \lambda_{j}\right)
$$

for each $n \in \mathbb{N}$.
Next, suppose that the given condition is satisfied. Then it follows immediately from the fact

$$
\sum_{k} a_{n k} y_{k}=\sum_{k} e_{n k} x_{k}
$$

that, $A y \in l_{\infty}\left(u, v ; p, \lambda_{j}\right)$ for arbitrary $y \in l_{\infty}(p)$.Thus $A \in\left(l_{\infty}(p), l_{\infty}\left(u, v ; p, \lambda_{j}\right)\right)$. This completes the proof.

## Chapter Five

## On Exploration of Sequence Spaces and Function Spaces on Interval [0,1] FOR DNA SEQUENCING

### 5.1. Preliminaries

John Maynard Smith in 1970 first introduced the notion of sequence space for protein evolution. He proposed a "sequence space" where all possible proteins are arranged in a protein space in which neighbors can be interconnected by single mutation [23]. These problems are not only unique to protein structures but relevant to many other areas such as DNA sequence, brain imaging, climate data, financial data and others. In these area of interest the data have common features that: data are enormous, information is multi dimensional and complex, the sample size is relevantly small, they posses finitely many non zero elements in the sequence and some elements in the sequence repeat many times. For instance, four types of nucleotide A, T, G and C are linked in different orders in extremely long DNA molecules. It now becomes a continuing challenge for scientists, engineers, mathematicians and others to record and preserve data in these endeavors.

When the data received from the reservoir to obtain some information have lower dimension and samples have larger size, the statistical methods such as that the covariance matrix [4,68], dot matrix [57] and position weight matrix [83,86] can deal with the cases promptly in a simplified way. However, when data have multidimensional character and the sample size is smaller, the statistical methods may lead to errors [26].

In this connection authors [26] have pointed out the necessity of the new definition of norm to fit a given data ' $a$ ' in a of set some class samples $S$ as follws:

Let us consider a simple example from a classification problem. Set $S$ as a set of some class samples and $a$ as a given data. Is $a$ close to someone of $S$ or a new class?A simpler approach is to consider problem inf $s \in S\|a-s\|_{p}$, where $p$ denotes the norm in $\ell_{p}$ space. In most cases, there is at least one $s_{0} \in S$ such that

$$
\left\|a-s_{0}\right\|_{p}=\inf _{s \in S}\|a-s\|_{p} .
$$

We denote by ( $a$ ) the feasible set. Can we say that $a$ is close to some $s_{0} \in F(a)$ ? To see disadvantage, we divide sequence $s \in S$ into three segments $\left(s_{1}, s_{2}, s_{3}\right)$; the first segment $s_{1}$ is composed of the first $n_{1}$ elements, the second segment $s_{2}$ is made of the next $n_{2}$ elements, and the third is composed of the others. Similarly, we also divide $a$ into corresponding three parts ( $a_{1}, a_{2}, a_{3}$ ). Now, we reconsider

$$
\inf _{S_{1}}\left\|a_{1}-s_{1}\right\|_{p}, \quad \inf _{S_{2}}\left\|a_{2}-s_{21}\right\|_{p}, \quad \inf _{S_{3}}\left\|a_{3}-s_{3}\right\|_{p}
$$

Perhaps we would find that $F\left(a_{1}\right) \cap F\left(a_{2}\right) \cap F\left(a_{3}\right)=0$. Can one say that $a$ is a new class? From this example, we see that we need a new definition of the norm to fit application. Motivated by these questions, we revisit the sequence spaces and function spaces defined on $[0,1]$.Here, the sequence spaces we work on are different from the existing spaces. In the present chapter, we shall introduce our idea and the resulted sequence space and function spaces on $[0,1]$.

Based on the sequence spaces and function spaces on interval [ 0,1$]$, in the present chapter we examine the behaviors of sequences generated by DNA nucleotides. It has been aimed to extend the results of authors [26] by: introducing new function space in $[0,1]$, extending the basis function $\frac{x^{n}}{n!}$, introducing a new sequence $b=\left(b_{n}\right)=$ ( $\sum_{v=n}^{\infty} a_{v}$ ) which can characterize DNA sequence, obtaining some new completion results among the existing spaces in $[0,1]$ and formulating strongly p - summation method.

## Definitions and Notations

The following definitions and notations will be useful in further discussion.
(i) DNA

Definition: DNA stands for Deoxyribonucleic acid which is the chemical stuff it is made of. Structurally DNA is polymer - a larger structure that is made up of repeating parts of smaller structure - like a brick wall is made up not just one brick but of many similar bricks all closely joined.

## (ii) DNA Nucleotides

Definition: In the DNA polymer, the tiny repeating structure are called Nucleotides. In other words, nucleotides are organic molecules that serve as the monomers or subunits of DNA. The millions of tiny unit nucleotides together form the entire DNA polymer which is called a DNA strand having double helix structure. There are four types of nucleotides. They are:
$\mathrm{A}=$ Adenine, $\mathrm{C}=$ Cytosine, $\mathrm{G}=$ Guanine, $\mathrm{T}=$ Thymine

## (iii) Sequence alignment

Definition: Sequence alignment is the procedure of comparing two (pair-wise alignment) or more multiple sequences by searching for a series of individual characters or patterns that are in the same order in the sequences. There are two types of alignment: local and global. In global alignment, an attempt is made to align the entire sequence. If two sequences have approximately the same length and are quite similar, they are suitable for the global alignment. Local alignment concentrates on finding stretches of sequences with high level of matches.
(iv) DNA sequence

Definition: A DNA sequence is a specific sequence of all little bases each base is either Adenine (A), Cytosine (C), Thymine (T) or Guanine (G).

## (v) DNA sequencing

Definition: DNA sequencing is the process of determining the precise order of nucleotides within a DNA molecule. It includes any method or technology that is used to determine the order of the four bases - adenine, cytosine, thymine and guanine - in a strand of DNA.

### 5.2. Sequence Spaces and Function Spaces on [0,1] for DNA Sequencing

We discuss the existing function space on [0,1], basis function representation theorem and the set inclusion relation as in [26].

Let $a=\left(a_{1}, a_{2}, a_{3}, \ldots, a_{n}, \ldots\right)$ be a DNA sequence where $a_{n} \in\{A, C, T, G\}$ and

$$
\begin{equation*}
a(x)=A p_{1}(x)+C p_{2}(x)+T p_{3}(x)+G p_{4}(x) \tag{5.2.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

Clearly, for different DNA sequence, we have different polynomials $p_{j}(x)$.It is a simpler reserve form. To extend it into a sequence of infinitely many non zero terms, we take $x \in[0,1]$. Here, $a(x)$ is called the generation function in the classical queuing theory. We remark that the generation function is not continuous function defined in $[0,1]$. Hence in order to find out a feasible form of $a(x)$ we integrate first and then differentiate.

Denoting by $L$ the integral operation and performing it for constant 1 leads to,

$$
\begin{gathered}
L^{1}(1)(x)=\int_{0}^{x} 1 d x=x \\
L^{2}(1)(x)=\int_{0}^{x} L^{1}(1) x d x=\frac{x^{2}}{2}
\end{gathered}
$$

Generalizing we get,

$$
\begin{equation*}
L^{n}(1)(x)=\frac{x^{n}}{n!} \tag{5.2.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

for all $n \in \mathbb{N}$.
For any polynomial $p_{n}(x)$ of order n , it can be written as

$$
\begin{align*}
p_{n}(x) & =a_{0} \cdot 1+a_{1} x+a_{2} \frac{x^{2}}{2!}+\cdots+a_{n} \frac{x^{n}}{n!} \\
& =\left[\sum_{k=0}^{n} a_{k} L^{k}\right](1)(x) \tag{5.2.3}
\end{align*}
$$

Next, we consider the differential operator $D$ for the for the function $\frac{x^{n}}{n!}$ which yields $D^{1}\left(\frac{x^{n}}{n!}\right)=\frac{x^{n-1}}{(n-1)!}, D^{2}\left(\frac{x^{n}}{n!}\right)=\frac{x^{n-2}}{(n-2)!}, \ldots$

In general for $1 \leq k \leq n$, it holds that

$$
\begin{equation*}
D^{k}\left(\frac{x^{n}}{n!}\right)=\frac{x^{n-k}}{(n-k)!} \tag{5.2.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

Therefore the coefficient sequence is given by

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left(a_{0}, a_{1}, a_{2}, \ldots, a_{n}\right)=\left.\left(D^{0}, D^{1}, D^{2}, \ldots, D^{n}\right) p_{n}\right|_{x=0} \tag{5.2.5}
\end{equation*}
$$

and $\frac{x^{n}}{n!}$ is defined to be the basis function.
Moreover, the polynomial space over [0, 1] , denoted by $\mathrm{P}[0,1]$, is a normed space with the norm

$$
\begin{equation*}
\|p\|_{\phi}=\sup _{n \geq 0}\left\{\left\|D^{n} p\right\|_{\infty}\right\} \tag{5.2.6}
\end{equation*}
$$

where

$$
\|f\|_{\infty}=\max _{0 \leq x \leq 1}|f(x)|
$$

In this space, the integral and differential operations are bounded linear operators. To extend to an infinite sequence, we take a subset $C_{M}^{\infty}[0,1]$ of $C^{\infty}[0,1]$ defined by

$$
\begin{equation*}
C_{M}^{\infty}=\left\{f \in C^{\infty}[0,1]: \sup _{n \geq 0}\left\|D^{n} f\right\|_{\infty}<\infty\right\} \tag{5.2.7}
\end{equation*}
$$

$C_{M}^{\infty}[0,1]$ is a Banach space. Now for the function space on interval $[0,1]$, there exist the following set inclusion relations

$$
\begin{equation*}
P[0,1] \subset C_{M}^{\infty}[0,1] \subset C^{\infty}[0,1] \subset C^{k}[0,1] \subset C[0,1] \subset L^{\infty}[0,1] \subset L^{p}[0,1] \subset L^{1}[0,1] \tag{5.2.8}
\end{equation*}
$$

But the completion of $\left(P[0,1],\|.\|_{\varnothing}\right)$ is not the space $\left(C_{M}^{\infty}[0,1],\|.\|_{\varnothing}\right)$. For the completion of the space $\left(P[0,1],\|\cdot\|_{\varnothing}\right)$ authors have defined the following spaces on [0,1]:

$$
\begin{gathered}
C_{\phi, 0}[0,1]=\left\{f(x)=\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_{n} \frac{x^{n}}{n!}: \lim _{n \rightarrow \infty} a_{n}=0\right\}, \\
C_{\phi, p}[0,1]=\left\{f(x)=\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_{n} \frac{x^{n}}{n!}: \sum_{n=0}^{\infty}\left|a_{n}\right|^{p}<\infty\right\} \text { for } p \geq 1 \text { and } \\
C_{\phi, \infty}[0,1]=\left\{f(x)=\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_{n} \frac{x^{n}}{n!}: \sup _{n \geq 0}\left|a_{n}\right|<\infty\right\}
\end{gathered}
$$

These spaces are isomorphic to $c_{0}, l_{p}$ and $l_{\infty}$ respectively [26].
Obviously $P[0,1] \subset C_{\varnothing, 0}[0,1] \subset C_{M}^{\infty}[0,1]$ and authors have shown the following set inclusion relations:

$$
P[0,1] \subset C_{\phi, 1}[0,1] \subset C_{\phi, p}[0,1] \subset C_{\phi, 0}[0,1] \subset C_{\phi, \infty}[0,1]=C_{M}^{\infty}[0,1], 1 \leq p<\infty
$$

### 5.3. New Function Space and Sequence Space on [0,1] for DNA Sequencing and New Set Inclusion Relations

We define for any $x \in[0,1]$, a polynomial function of order $n$

$$
\begin{align*}
p_{n}(x) & =\sum_{v=1}^{n} a_{v}\left(\sum_{k=1}^{v} L^{k}(1)(x)\right), a_{0}=0 . \\
& =\sum_{v=1}^{n} a_{v}\left(\sum_{k=1}^{v} \frac{x^{k}}{k!}\right) \tag{5.3.1}
\end{align*}
$$

where $L$ is integral operator and

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sum_{k=1}^{v} \frac{x^{k}}{k!} \text { for } v=1,2,3, \ldots, n \tag{5.3.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

is new basis function defined in the polynomial function $\mathrm{P}[0,1]$ which illustrates better approximation to the problem. Further by using differential operator for the basis function

$$
\sum_{k=1}^{v} \frac{x^{k}}{k!} \text { for } v=1,2,3, \ldots, n
$$

we find that,

$$
D^{k}\left[\sum_{i=1}^{v} \frac{x^{i}}{i!}\right]=\frac{x^{v-k}}{(v-k)!}, 1 \leq k \leq v
$$

Obviously,

$$
\begin{aligned}
& D^{1} p_{n}(0)=a_{1}+a_{2}+\ldots+a_{n} \\
& D^{2} p_{n}(0)=a_{2}+a_{3}+\ldots+a_{n}
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
D^{n} p_{n}(0)=a_{n}
$$

Therefore the coefficient sequence $b=\left(b_{n}\right)$ is given by
$\left(a_{1}+a_{2}+\ldots+a_{n}, a_{2}+a_{3}+\ldots+a_{n}, \ldots, a_{n}\right)=\left.\left(D^{1}, D^{2}, \ldots, D^{n}\right) p_{n}(x)\right|_{x=0}$

Thus we obtained new coefficient sequence to characterize DNA sequence. With the coefficient sequence $b=\left(b_{k}\right)$ defined by $b_{k}=\sum_{v=k}^{n} a_{v}$, for all k ; we can characterize DNA sequence and the result is helpful to explore for the possible application in DNA sequencing. The following table shows the distribution of the coefficient sequence $b=\left(b_{k}\right)$ with all possible alignments of DNA nucleotides.

Table 1. Distribution of the coefficient sequence $b=\left(b_{k}\right)$

$$
\begin{aligned}
b_{1} & =a_{1} a_{2} a_{3} a_{4} a_{5} a_{6} a_{7} a_{8} a_{9} \ldots a_{n} \\
b_{2} & =a_{2} a_{3} a_{4} a_{5} a_{6} a_{7} a_{8} a_{9} \ldots a_{n} \\
b_{3} & =\quad a_{3} a_{4} a_{5} a_{6} a_{7} a_{8} a_{9} \ldots a_{n} \\
b_{4} & =\quad a_{4} a_{5} a_{6} a_{7} a_{8} a_{9} \ldots a_{n}
\end{aligned}
$$

$\qquad$
$\qquad$
$\qquad$
$b_{n=} \quad a_{n}$
where $a_{n} \in\{A, C, T, G\}$. In computational process, if we input a DNA sequence, BLAST (Basic Local Alignment Search Tool) will display all possible gene matches with closure similarities between the existing DNA sequence in Gene Bank and the input sequence. The most likely matches will be displayed from top to bottom sequence alignments.

The polynomial space $\mathrm{P}[0,1]$ is now a normed space normed by,

$$
\|p\|_{\psi}=\sup _{n \geq 1}\left\|\sum_{k=1}^{n}\left(D^{k} p-D^{k-1} p\right)\right\|_{\infty}
$$

To extend the case to an infinite dimension, consider a subset of function space $C^{\infty}[0,1]$ defined by

$$
C_{M}^{\infty}[0,1]=\left\{f \in C^{\infty}[0,1]: \sup _{n \geq 0}\left\|D^{n} f\right\|_{\infty}<\infty\right\}
$$

which is a linear space.
The authors [26] have shown the sets inclusion relations as

$$
P[0,1] \subset C_{\phi, 1}[0,1] \subset C_{\phi, p}[0,1] \subset C_{\phi, 0}[0,1] \subset C_{\phi, \infty}[0,1]=C_{M}^{\infty}[0,1], 1 \leq p<\infty .
$$

Let the completion of the space $C_{\phi, 0}[0,1]$ be $C_{\psi, 0}[0,1]$. Then we have the following representation theorem.

## Theorem 5.3.1

The space

$$
C_{\psi, 0}[0,1]=\left\{g(x)=\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} a_{k}\left(\sum_{v=1}^{k} \frac{x^{v}}{v!}\right): \lim _{n \rightarrow \infty} b_{n}=0\right\}
$$

is isomorphic to the space $C_{\phi, 0}[0,1]$, where

$$
b=\left(b_{n}\right)=\left(\sum_{v=n}^{\infty} a_{v}\right) .
$$

Proof: We define an operator

$$
T: C_{\psi, 0}[0,1] \rightarrow C_{\phi, 0}[0,1]
$$

by

$$
\left(b_{n}\right) \mapsto\left(a_{n}\right)=T\left(\left(b_{n}\right)\right) .
$$

The linearity of T is obvious. Now,

$$
\begin{aligned}
T\left(\left(b_{n}\right)\right) & =g(x) \\
& =\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} b_{n} \frac{x^{n}}{n!}=b_{1} \frac{x}{1!}+b_{2} \frac{x^{2}}{2!}+b_{3} \frac{x^{3}}{3!}+\ldots \\
& =\left(a_{1}+a_{2}+a_{3}+\ldots\right) \frac{x}{1!}+\left(a_{2}+a_{3}+a_{4}+\ldots\right) \frac{x^{2}}{2!}+\ldots \\
& =a_{1} \frac{x}{1!}+a_{2}\left(\frac{x}{1!}+\frac{x^{2}}{2!}\right)+a_{3}\left(\frac{x}{1!}+\frac{x^{2}}{2!}+\frac{x^{3}}{3!}\right)+\ldots \\
& =\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} a_{n}\left(\sum_{k=1}^{n} \frac{x^{k}}{k!}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

Hence T is bijective. Thus T is isomorphism mapping and $C_{\psi, 0}[0,1]$ is isomorphic to $C_{\phi, 0}[0,1]$.

Now for $p \geq 1$ we define new norm on the space $\mathrm{P}[0,1]$ by

$$
\|g\|_{\psi, p}=\left\{\sum_{k=1}^{\infty}\left\|\sum_{v=1}^{k}\left(D^{v} p-D^{v-1} p\right)\right\|_{\infty}^{p}\right\}^{\frac{1}{p}}
$$

Let $C_{\psi, p}[0,1]$ be the completion of the space $C_{\phi, p}[0,1]$. Then we have the following representation theorem.

## Theorem 5.3.2

The space

$$
C_{\psi, p}[0,1]=\left\{g(x)=\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} a_{k}\left(\sum_{v=1}^{k} \frac{x^{v}}{v!}\right): \sum_{n=0}^{\infty}\left|b_{n}\right|^{p}<\infty\right\}
$$

is isomorphic to the space $C_{\phi, p}[0,1]$.
The proof of the theorem follows immediately by using isomorphism operator defined as in the proof of theorem 5.3.1.

Further, letting $p \rightarrow \infty$ we define new norm on the space $\mathrm{P}[0,1]$ by

$$
\|g\|_{\psi, \infty}=\sup _{n \geq 1}\left\|\sum_{k=1}^{n}\left(D^{k} f-D^{k-1} f\right)\right\|_{\infty}
$$

Then we have the following theorem.

## Theorem 5.3.3

The space

$$
C_{\psi, \infty}[0,1]=\left\{g(x)=\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} a_{k}\left(\sum_{v=1}^{k} \frac{x^{v}}{v!}\right): \sup _{n \geq 0}\left|b_{n}\right|<\infty\right\}
$$

is isomorphic to the space $C_{\phi, \infty}[0,1]$.
The proof is similar to the proof of theorem 5.3.1 .
We, therefore, observe the following sets inclusion relations:
$P[0,1] \subset C_{\phi, p}[0,1] \subset C_{\psi, p}[0,1] \subset C_{\phi, 0}[0,1] \subset C_{\psi, 0}[0,1] \subset C_{\phi, \infty}[0,1] \subset C_{\psi, \infty}[0,1]=C_{M}^{\infty}[0,1]$
, $1 \leq p<\infty$

Moreover the spaces $C_{\psi, 0}[0,1], C_{\psi, p}[0,1]$ and $C_{\psi, \infty}[0,1]$ are respectively equivalent to $C_{\phi, 0}[0,1], C_{\phi, p}[0,1]$ and $C_{\phi, \infty}[0,1]$. Hence $C_{\psi, 0}[0,1], C_{\psi, p}[0,1]$ and $C_{\psi, \infty}[0,1]$ are Banach spaces with their natural norms.

### 5.4. Strongly Summation Method

Let $\left(b_{n}\right)$ be a sequence of real or complex numbers and satisfy $\lim _{n \rightarrow \infty} b_{n}=0$. We define a new strongly p - summation method for the sequence $\left(b_{n}\right)$ as
$s_{0, p}=\left|b_{n}\right|=\left(\left|b_{n}\right|^{p}\right)^{\frac{1}{p}}$
$s_{1, p}=\left(\left|b_{n-1}\right|^{p}+\left|b_{n-2}\right|^{p}\right)^{\frac{1}{p}}$
$s_{2, p}=\left(\left|b_{n-2}\right|^{p}+\left|b_{n-3}\right|^{p}+\left|b_{n-4}\right|^{p}\right)^{\frac{1}{p}}$
$s_{k, p}=\left(\sum_{j=0}^{k}\left|b_{n-k-j}\right|^{p}\right)^{\frac{1}{p}}$
We, therefore, obtained a new non negative sequence $\left(s_{k . p} ; k \geq 0\right)$; where $s_{k, p}^{m} \leq s_{k, p} \leq s_{k, p}^{M}$ and $s_{k, p}^{m}$ and $s_{k, p}^{M}$
are the values in decreasing and increasing queuing.
Then it is a normed space normed by

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\|\left(b_{n}\right)\right\|_{H, p}=\sup _{k \geq 0} s_{k, p} \tag{5.4.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

where H is the generalized strongly summation and p is the p -norm in finite dimensional space .

In particular when $\left\{b_{n}\right\} \in l^{p}, s_{k, p} \rightarrow 0$, as $k \rightarrow \infty$, hence

$$
\left\|\left(b_{n}\right)\right\|_{H, p}<\left(\sum_{n \geq 1}^{\infty}\left|b_{n}\right|^{p}\right)^{\frac{1}{p}}<\infty .
$$

Finally, we define the sequence spaces by

$$
\begin{aligned}
c_{H, p, M} & =\left\{\left(b_{n}\right): \sup _{k \geq 0} s_{k, p}<\infty\right\}, \\
c_{H, p} & =\left\{\left(b_{n}\right): \lim _{k \rightarrow \infty} s_{k, p}=0\right\}
\end{aligned}
$$

These spaces are evidently Banach spaces with their norm as defined in (5.4.1).

## Chapter Six

## Conclusions and Recommentations

### 6.1. Conclusions

We have presented our results in chapter two to chapter five. The results in each chapter posses their own significance, specific characteristics and applications. In chapters two, three and four the role of infinite matrices has been considered as operators to construct new sequence spaces. In chapter five we have presented a practical application of sequence - function space on $[0,1]$ to characterize DNA sequencing.

In chapter two, we have considered the role of infinite matrices $G(u, v)$, called generalized weighted mean and the difference operator matrix $\Delta$ to introduce the new sequence spaces. In the first part of chapter two, generalized weighted mean $G(u, v)$ has been introduced to construct the new sequence spaces $w(u, v, p), w_{0}(u, v, p)$ and $w_{\infty}(u, v, p)$, which are the set of all sequences whose $G(u, v)$ transforms are in $w(p), w_{0}(p)$ and $w_{\infty}(p)$ respectively. Any generalization of the sequence spaces of Maddox i.e. $w(p), w_{0}(p)$ and $w_{\infty}(p)$ by the application of generalized weighted mean $G(u, v)$ have not been considered yet. In this regard our work leads to the extension of the work of Maddox $[44,45]$. In order to provide comprehensiveness to the work, we have established some properties and characterized the matrix classes $\left(w(u, v, p), l_{\infty}\right),\left(w_{0}(u, v, p), c\right)$, and $\left(w_{\infty}(u, v, p), c_{0}\right)$.

In the second part of chapter two, the role of the matrix $G(u, v, \Delta)$ which is the combination of generalized weighted mean $G(u, v)$ and the difference operator matrix $\Delta$ has been applied to introduce the new sequence spaces $w(u, v ; p, \Delta), w_{0}(u, v ; p, \Delta)$ and $w_{\infty}(u, v ; p, \Delta)$, which are the set of all sequences whose $G(u, v, \Delta)$ transforms are in $w(p), w_{0}(p)$ and $w_{\infty}(p)$ respectively. This work is the continuation of our work in the first part of chapter two. It focuses on the extension of the work of Maddox by the application of the matrix $G(u, v, \Delta)$. To complete the work in concrete form we have discussed essential properties along with characterization of the matrix classes $(w(u, v ; p, \Delta), c),\left(w_{0}(u, v ; p, \Delta), c\right),\left(w_{\infty}(u, v ; p, \Delta), c_{0}\right)$ and $(w(u, v ; p, \Delta), \Omega(t))$.

In chapter three, we have constructed a new matrix $S^{n}=\lambda$;
where

$$
S= \begin{cases}1, & 0 \leq k \leq n \\ 0, & k>n\end{cases}
$$

and

$$
\lambda=\left\{\begin{array}{cl}
n-k+1, & n \geq k \\
0, & \text { otherwise }
\end{array}\right.
$$

as in (3.1.4) to define the new sequence spaces $l(p, \lambda)$ in the first part and $l_{\infty}(p, \lambda)$, $c(p, \lambda)$ and $c_{0}(p, \lambda)$ in the second part. The sequence space $l(p, \lambda)$ is the set of all sequences whose $\lambda$ - transform are in the sequence space $l(p)$. Similarly the sequence spaces $l_{\infty}(p, \lambda), c(p, \lambda)$ and $c_{0}(p, \lambda)$ are the set of all sequences whose $\lambda$ - transform are in the sequence space $l_{\infty}(p), c(p)$ and $c_{0}(p)$ respectively. Our work is expected to lead a remarkable contribution in constructing new sequence spaces by generalizing the spaces $l(p), l_{\infty}(p), c(p)$ and $c_{0}(p)$ using a lower unitriangular matrix $\lambda$. Moreover along with the establishment of some properties, we have characterized the matrix classes $(l(p, \lambda), c),\left(l(p, \lambda), c_{0}\right)$ and $\left(l(p, \lambda), l_{\infty}\right)$ in the first part and $\left(l_{\infty}(p, \lambda), l_{\infty}\right),\left(l_{\infty}(p, \lambda), c\right)$ and $\left(l_{\infty}(p, \lambda), c_{0}\right)$ in the second part of chapter three.

In chapter four, we have constructed a new operator sparse band matrix $\lambda_{j}$ which we combined with $G(u, v)$ to define the new sequence spaces $l_{\infty}\left(u, v ; p, \lambda_{j}\right)$, $c\left(u, v ; p, \lambda_{j}\right)$ and $c_{0}\left(u, v ; p, \lambda_{j}\right)$. By the nature of construction, the sequence spaces $l_{\infty}\left(u, v ; p, \lambda_{j}\right), c\left(u, v ; p, \lambda_{j}\right)$ and $c_{0}\left(u, v ; p, \lambda_{j}\right)$ are the set of all sequences whose $\lambda_{j}$ transforms are in the sequence spaces $l_{\infty}(p), c(p)$ and $c_{0}(p)$ respectively. Furthermore we have characterized the matrix classes $\left(l_{\infty}\left(u, v ; p, \lambda_{j}\right), l_{\infty}\right)$, $\left(l_{\infty}\left(u, v ; p, \lambda_{j}\right), c\right)$ and $\left(l_{\infty}\left(u, v ; p, \lambda_{j}\right), c_{0}\right)$. Besides, we have given the characterization theorem for the case of mapping from the sequence space $l_{\infty}(p)$ to the newly defined sequence space $l_{\infty}\left(u, v ; p, \lambda_{j}\right)$ that guarantees the given rate of convergence.

We remark that the matrices $G(u, v), G(u, v, \Delta), \lambda$ and $\lambda_{j}$ that have been used as operators in different chapters to construct the new sequence spaces are all distinct and posses different characteristics. We expect that the rate of convergence improves by the application of these matrices in comparison to the earlier generalizations in the corresponding spaces.

In chapter five, we have presented a practical application of sequence spaces for DNA sequencing in the field of bioinformatics. Based on the function spaces and sequence spaces on interval [ 0,1$]$, in chapter five we have examined the behaviors of sequence spaces generated by DNA nucleotides. We have extended the results of authors [7] by introducing a new coefficient sequence $b=\left(b_{n}\right)=\left(\sum_{v=n}^{\infty} a_{v}\right)$ where $a_{n} \in$ $\{A, C, T, G\}$ on $[0,1]$ and extending the basis function $\frac{x^{n}}{n!}(n \in \mathbb{N})$ in [26] into $\sum_{k=1}^{n} \frac{x^{k}}{k!}$ ( $n \in \mathbb{N}$ ) as a new basis function.

We have also established some isomorphism theorems on newly introduced function spaces and obtained some new completion results between the existing spaces in [26].

### 6.2. Recommendations

Summability theory has very wide applications in functional analysis. It is not possible to discuss all the properties and aspects of newly introduced sequence spaces in the present thesis. Regarding the results found in this thesis, further generalizations can be done to fill the gap in existing literature. We list below some of the future works which one may carry out:

1. Finding $\alpha$ and $\gamma$ duals of the spaces.
2. Finding further characterization classes of the spaces.
3. Studying further properties of the spaces.
4. Finding dual spaces for function spaces in chapter five.

## References

[1] Ansari, A. A. \& Chaudhry, V.K. (2010). Generalised Köthe- Toeplitz duals of some difference sequence spaces. International Journal of Contemporary Mathematical Sciences, 5(8), 373-380.
[2] Taylors, A. E. (1958). Introduction to functional analysis. Blasdell Publishing Co. Ltd.
[3] Esi, A., Tripathy, B.C. \& Sarma, B. (2007). On some new type of generalized difference sequence spaces. M. Slovaka, 57(5), 475-482.
[4] Rothman, A.J., Levina, E. \& Zhu, J. (2010). A new approach to Cholesky- based covariance regularization in high dimensions. Biometrika, 97(3), 539-550.
[5] Gaur, A. K. \& Muraleen, M. (1998). Difference in sequence spaces. International Journal of Mathematical Science, 21(4), 701-706.
[6] Robinson, A. (1950). On functional transformations and summability. Proceeding of the London Mathematical Society, 52(2), 132-150.
[7] Wilansky, A. (1964). Functional Analysis. Blasdell- New York.
[8] Wilansky, A. (1978). Modern methods in topological vector spaces. New York, McGraw Hill.
[9] Wilansky, A. (1984). Summability through functional analysis. AmsterdamNew York- Oxford.
[10] Altay, B. \& Basar, F. (2002). On the paranormed Riesz sequence spaces of non absolute type. Southeast Asian Bulletin of Mathematics, 26(5), 701-715.
[11] Altay, B. \& Basar, F. (2006). Some paranormed Riesz sequence spaces of non absolute type. Southeast Asian Bulletin of Mathematics, 30 (4), 591-608.
[12] Altay, B. \& Basar, F. (2006). Some paranormed sequence spaces of nonabsolute type derived by weighted mean. Journal of Mathematical Analysis and Application, 319(2) , 494-508.
[13] Altay, B. \& Basar, F. (2007). Generalization of the sequence space $l(p)$ derived by weighted mean. Journal of Mathematical Analysis, 330, 174-185.
[14] Altay, B., Basar, F. \& Malkowsky, E. (2009). Matrix transformation on some sequence spaces related to strong Cesaro summability and boundedness. Applied mathematics and Computation, 212, 55-64.
[15] Choudhary, B. \& Mishra, S. K. (1993). On Köthe-Toeplitz duals of certain sequence spaces and their matrix transformation. Indian Journal of Pure and Applied mathematics, 24(5), 291-301.
[16] Choudhary, B. \& Mishra, S.K. (1995). A note on Köthe-Toeplitz duals of certain sequence spaces and their matrix transformation. International Journal of Mathematical Science, 18(4), 681-688.
[17] Choudhary, B. \& Mishra, S.K. (1993). A note on certain sequence spaces. Journal of Analysis, 1, 139-148.
[18] Choudhary, B. \& Nanda, S. (1989). Functional Analysis with applications. Wiley Eastern Limited.
[19] Tripathy, B.C. \& Esi, A. (2006). A new type of different sequence spaces. International Journal of Science and Technology, 1(1), 11-14.
[20] Tripathy, B.C. Esi, A. \& Tripathy, B. K. (2005). On a new type of generalized difference Cesaro sequence spaces. Soochow Journal of Mathematics, 31(3), 333-340.
[21] Limaye, B. V. (1981). Functional Analysis. Wiley Eastern Limited.
[22] Goffman, C. \& Pedrick,G. (1974). First course in functional analysis. Prentice Hall of India Pvt. Ltd.; New Delhi.
[23] Gustafsson, C. S., Govindarajan, S. \& Emig, R. (2001). Exploration of sequence space for protein engineering. Journal Molecular Recognit., 14(5), 308-314.
[24] Lascarides, C.G. (1971). A study of certain sequence spaces of Maddox and generalization of a theorem of Iyer. Pacific Journal of Mathematics, 38(2), 487-500.
[25] Lascarides, C. G. \& Maddox, I. J. (1970). Matrix transformation between some classes of sequences. Mathematical Proceeding of the Cambridge Philosophical Society, 68(1), 99-104
[26] Xu, C. Z. \& Xu, G. Q. (2013). New sequence spaces and function spaces on interval [0, 1]. Journal of function spaces and application, Article Id 601490(110).
[27] Garling, D. J. H. (1967). The $\beta$ - and $\gamma$ - duality of sequence spaces. Mathematical Proceedings of the Cambridge Philosophical Society, 63(4), 963-981.
[28] Kreyszig, E. (1978). Introductory Functional Analysis with applications. New York John Wiley and Sons.
[29] Malkowsky, E. \& Savas, E. (2004). Matrix transformation between sequence spaces of generalized weighted mean. Applied Mathematics and Computation, 147(2), 333-345.
[30] Malkowsky, E., Rakocevic, V. \& Zivkovic, S. (2002). Matrix transformation between sequence space $B V^{p}$ and Certain BK Spaces. Bulletien Classe des sciences mathematiques natturalles, 123 (27), 33-46.
[31] Zeidler, E. (1985). Non Linear Functional Analysis and Its Application (vol1). Springer- Verlag, Berlin- New York.
[32] Basar, F. (1992). Infinite matrices and almost boundedness. Boll. Unione Math. Ital. 6(7), 395-402.
[33] Basar, F. \& Altay, B. (2002). Matrix mappings on the space bs(p) and its $\alpha-, \beta$ and $\gamma$ - duals .Aligarh Bulletin of Mathematics, 21 (1), 79-91.
[34] Basar, F. \& Altay, B. (2003). On the space of sequence of p- bounded variation and related matrix mappings. Ukranian Mathematical Journal, 55(1), 136-147
[35] Basar, F., Altay, B. \& Mursaleen, M. (2006). On the Euler spaces which include the spaces $l_{p}$ and $l_{\infty}$. Information Sciences, 176(10), 1450-1462.
[36] Reisz, F. \& Nagi, Sz. (1955). Functional Analysis. Fredrick Unger Publishing Company, New York.
[37] Fricke, G. H. \& Fridy, J. A. (1987). Matrix summability of geometrically dominated series, Canadian Journal of Mathematics, 39, 568-582.
[38] Fricke, G. H. \& Fridy, J. A. (1990). Sequence transformation that guarantees a given rate of convergence. Pacific Journal of Mathematics, 146, 239-246.
[39] Dutta, H. (2009). On some sequence spaces generated by $\Delta_{(r)^{-}}$and $\Delta_{r^{-}}$ difference of infinite matrices. International Journal of Open Problems in Computer Science and Mathematics, 2(4), 496-504.
[40] Dutta, H. \& Reddy, B. S. (2010 winter). On Banach Algebras of Some matrix classes. Atlantic Electronic Journal of Mathematics , 4 (1) , 49-55
[41] Kizmaz, H. (1981). On certain sequence spaces. Canadian Mathematical Bulletin, 24(2), 169-176.
[42] Polat, H., Karakaya, V. \& Simsek, N. (2001). Difference sequence spaces derived by using a generilized weighted mean. Applied Mathematical Letters, 24(5), 608-614.
[43] Schaefer, H. H. (1971). Topological vector spaces. Springer-Verlag.
[44] Maddox, I. J. (1968). Paranormed sequence spaces generated by infinite matrices. Proceeding of Cambridge Philosophical Society, 64, 335-340.
[45] Maddox, I. J. (1967). Spaces of strongly summable sequences. Quarterly Journal of Mathematics. Oxford, 18(2) 345-355.
[46] Maddox, I. J. (1969). Some properties of paranormed sequence spaces. London Journal of Mathematical Society, 2(1), 316-322.
[47] Maddox, I. J. (1969). Continuous and Köthe- Toeplitz dauls of certain sequence spaces. Proceeding of Cambridge Philosophical Society, 65,431-435
[48] Maddox, I. J. (1970). Elements of Functional Analysis (second ed.). Cambridge University Press.
[49] Maddox, I. J. (1974). An addendum on some properties of paranormed sequence spaces. Journal of the London Mathematical Society, 8, 593-594.
[50] Maddox, I. J. (1980). Infinite matrices of operators, Lecture notes in Mathematics. Springer-Verlag.
[51] Maddox, I. J. \& Roles, J. W. (1969). Absolute convexity in certain topological linear spaces. Proceeding of Cambridge Philosophical Society, 66, 541-545.
[52] Maddox, I. J., Willey \& Michael, A. L. (1974). Continuous operators on paranormed spaces and matrix transformation. Pacific Journal of Mathematics, 53(1), 217-228.
[53] Maddox, I. J. \& Roles, J. W. (1975). Absolute convexity in spaces of strongly summable sequences. Canadian Mathematical Bulletin, 18, 67-75.
[54] Maddox, I. J. \& Lascarides, C. J. (1983) .The weak completeness of certain sequence spaces. Journal of National Academy of Mathematics, India, 1, 86-98.
[55] Boos, J. \& Leiger, T. (2001). Dual pairs of sequence spaces. IJMMS, Hindawi Publishing Corporation, 28(1), 9-23.
[56] Diestel, J. (1984). Sequence and series in Banach space. Springer New York
[57] Shu, J. J. \& Ouw, L.S. (2004). Pairwise alignment of DNA sequence using Hypercomplex number representation. Bulletin of Mathematical Biology, 66, 1423-1438.
[58] Delahaya, J. P. \& Germain, B. (1982). The set of logarithmically convergent sequences cannot be accelerated. SIAM Journal of Numerical Analysis, 19(4), 840-844.
[59] Diemling, K. (1985). Non Linear Functional Analysis. Springer-Verlag, New York and Berlin.
[60] Grosseerdmann, K. G. (1993). Matrix transformation between the sequence spaces of Maddox. Journal of Mathematical Analysis and Application, 180(1), 223-238.
[61] Grosseerdmann, K. G. (1992). The structure of sequence spaces of Maddox. Canadian Journal of Mathematics, 44(2), 298-307.
[62] Raj, K. and Sharma, S. K. (2012). Some multiplier sequence spaces defined by a Musielak-Orlicz functions in n-normed spaces. Newzeland Journal of Mathematics, v, 245-46
[63] Yosida, K. (1966). Functional Analysis. Springer-Verlag, Berlin- HeidelbergNew York.
[64] Basarir, M. (1991). Kothe-Toeplitz duals of some new sequence spaces and related matrix transformations. Journal of Inst. Mathematics and computer Science (Math. Ser.), 4(2), 287-290.
[65] Sarigol, M. A. (1987). On difference sequence spaces. Journal of Karandeniz Technical University. Fac. Art. Sci. ser Math. Phys . 10, (63-71)
[66] Et, M. \& Colak, T. (1995). On generalized difference sequence spaces. Soochow Journal of Mathematics, 24 (4), 377-386
[67] Mursaleen, M., Gaur, A. K. \& Saif, A. H. (1998). Some new sequence spaces, their duals and transformations. Italian Journal of pure and Applied Mathematics,4, 127-132
[68] Karoui, N. E. (2008) . Operator norm consistent estimation of large dimensional sparse covariance matrices. The Annals of statistics, 36(6), 2717-2756.
[69] Atosik, P. \& Swartz, C. (1985). Matrix Methods in Analysis. Springer-Verlag New York and Berlin
[70] Baliarsing, P. (2013). A set of new paranormed difference sequence spaces and their matrix transformation. Asian-European Journal of Mathematic, 6(3), 1350040(1)-1350040(12)
[71] Tonne, P. C. (1972). Matrix transformation on the power series convergent on the unit disc. Journal of the London Mathematical Society, 2(4), 667-670
[72] Srivastava, P. D., Nanda, S. \& Dutta, S. (1983). On certain paranormed function spaces. rendiconti di Mathematics(3), 3 ( series VII ) ,413-425
[73] Kamanathan, P.K. and Gupta, M. (1981). Sequence spaces and series. Marcel Dekker.
[74] Wojtaszczyk, P. (1991). Banach spaces for Analysts. Cambridge University Press
[75] Cooke, R.G. (2014). Infinite matrices and sequence spaces. Dover Edition, originally Macmillan and Company. Ltd, Limited, 1950
[76] Jacob, R.T. Jr. (1977). Matrix transformation involving simple sequence spaces. Pacific Journal of Mathematics, 70, 179-187
[77] Walter, R. (1986). Functional Analysis. TATA McGraw-Hill , Inc., New York
[78] Demiriz, S. \& Cakan, C. (2012). Some new paranormed spaces and weighted core. Computer and Mathematical Application, 64, 1726-1739.
[79] Mishra, S. K., Tripathy, B.C. \& Choudhary, B. (2005). On characterization of some matrix classes and duals of some sequence spaces. Soochow Journal of Mathematics, 31(4), 567-609.
[80] Nanda, S. (1986) .Two application of functional analysis: Matrix transformation and sequence spaces. Queen's papers in pure and applied mathematics, Queen's University Press No. 74.
[81] Ganie, AB. H. \& Sheikh, N. A. (2012). Some new paranormed sequence spaces of non absolute type and matrix transformations. ADMS Aditi international, 3(1\&2), 1-14
[82] Simons, S. (1965). The sequence spaces $l\left(p_{v}\right)$ and $m\left(p_{v}\right)$. Proceeding of the London Mathematical Society, 15 (3), 422-436.
[83] Sinha, S. (2006). On counting position weight matrix matches in a sequence, with application to discriminative motif finding. Bio informatics, 22(14), e454e463.
[84] Keagy, T.A. \& Ford, W.F. (1988). Acceleration by sequence transformations. Pacific Journal of Mathematics, 132, 357-362
[85] Ruckle, W. H. (1981). Sequence Spaces. Pitman Advanced Publishing Program.
[86] Xuhua, X. (2012). Position Weight Matrix, Gibbs Sampler, and the Associated Significance Tests in Motif Characterization and Prediction. Scientifica, Hindawi Publication corporation, 2012, Article Id. 917540, 15 pages.
[87] Basar, F. (2012). Summability Theory and its Application. Bentham Science Publishers, Istanbul, Turkey.
[88] Ahmad, Z. U. \& Mursaleen, M. (1987). Köthe- Toeplitz dauls of some new sequence spaces and their matrix maps. Publications De L'Institute Mathmatique , 42(56), 57-61.
[89] Ahmad, Z. U. \& Sarawat, S. K. (December 1981). Matrix transformation between sequence spaces. Soochow Journal of Mathematics, 7, 1-6.

